STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA main, stiks 940.9Ad26 Story of the First gas regimen 0 0001 00387639 6

## CLASS 340.9 BOOK ad 26

VOLUME



PENNSYLVANIA
STATE LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2015



# THE STORY OF THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT





A SMOKE CLOUD IN ACTION

# THE STORY OF THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

JAMES THAYER ADDISON

REGIMENTAL CHAPLAIN

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS



BOSTON AND NEW YORK
HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY
The Miverside Press Cambridge
1919

COPYRIGHT, 1919, BY JAMES THAYER ADDISON

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

TO

THE HONORED MEMORY

OF OUR COMRADES

WHO DIED THAT WE MIGHT LIVE

IN A NEW WORLD

## 

## CONTENTS

I.	BEGINNINGS	1
II.	THE ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST AND	
	SECOND BATTALIONS	9
III.	THE OVERSEAS TRAINING OF THE FIRST AND	
	SECOND BATTALIONS	21
IV.	THE FIRST ACTIONS	40
V.	THE FIRST BATTALION IN THE CHÂTEAU-	
	THIERRY OFFENSIVE	55
VI.	THE STABILIZED FRONTS IN JULY AND	
	August	79
VII.	THE ST. MIHIEL OPERATION	115
VIII.	THE ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION	133
IX.	LAST DAYS	186
X.	THE THIRD AND FOURTH BATTALIONS	200
XI.	Conclusion	205
	Appendices	209
	A. CASUALTY LIST	209
	B. Table of Dates	
	C. SAMPLE "OPERATION ORDER"	
	SAMPLE "OPERATION REPORT"	
	D. DESCRIPTION OF WEAPONS	
	E. AWARDS, CITATIONS, AND RECOMMENDA-	
	F LIST OF OPPICEDS AND MEN	



## ILLUSTRATIONS

A SMOKE CLOUD IN ACTION Frontispiece	
Colonel Earl J. Atkisson, Commanding	
Officer	2
THE COLORS	12
LA VILLE-AUX-BOIS	28
FOUR-INCH STOKES TRENCH MORTAR	28
LIVENS PROJECTORS	42
LIEUTENANT FLEMING	42
Projector Discharge at Night	42
EXPLOSION OF SMOKE BOMB	62
LIEUTENANT JOSEPH T. HANLON	66
Château-Thierry	74
SUNKEN ROAD NEAR ST. THIBAUT	74
Officers of Company C, July, 1918	96
COMPANY A	142
COMPANY B	146
TRENCHES NEAR "LE MORT HOMME"	152
Nantillois	152
COMPANY C	156
CHURCH AT GERCOURT	164
FERME DE LA MADELEINE	164
COMPANY D	170
COMPANY E	174
COMPANY F	178
MEDICAL DETACHMENT	182

FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT,		
FEBRUARY, 1919	186	
SECOND BATTALION HEADQUARTERS DETACH-		
MENT, FEBRUARY, 1919	190	
REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT,		
February, 1919	194	
THE REGIMENTAL BAND	198	
Officers of Third and Fourth Battalions	202	
OFFICERS OF THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT, FEBRU-		
ARY, 1919	206	
SUPPLY AND HEADQUARTERS COMPANY, THIRD		
AND FOURTH BATTALIONS	300	
Company G	304	
Company H	308	
Company I	312	
COMPANY K	316	
Company L	320	
Company M	324	
MAPS		
British Front	22	
OPERATIONS OF JUNE 19 AND AUG. 3, 1918	46	
CHÂTEAU-THIERRY AND VESLE SECTORS	58	
Lunéville and Vosges Sectors		
VERDUN AND ST. MIHIEL SECTORS		
Argonne-Meuse Sector		

# THE STORY OF THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT



# THE STORY OF THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

#### CHAPTER I

#### **BEGINNINGS**

THE Magna Carta of the regiment, to which we trace our origin and all our rights, is General Order 108 of the War Department, dated August 15, 1917. That order reads as follows:

Under authority conferred by Section 2 of the Act of Congress "authorizing the President to increase temporarily the Military Establishment of the United States," approved May 18, 1917, the President directs that there be organized for the period of the existing emergency, the enlisted strength being raised by voluntary enlistment or draft, the following special and technical engineer troops:

A. For each army:

(1) A Gas and Flame Service (one regiment).

This authorization had resulted from a decision of the General Staff of the American Expeditionary Forces to establish a Gas Service and to require, as part of it, an offensive Gas Regiment. Such a service was established on September 2 by General Order 31 of General Headquarters of the A.E.F. and Colonel Amos A. Fries was ap-

pointed as its chief. The immediate task of raising and training this new regiment - to be known as "The Thirtieth Engineers" 1— was given to Captain Earl J. Atkisson, Corps of Engineers. who was assigned to the regiment on August 30, and ordered to report to the Commanding Officer of Camp American University, D.C. With our leader and our standing thus assured, the remaining needs were for officers, men, equipment, and information. In order of their availability these were sought for and found. During the early part of September arrangements were made whereby the investigations, experiments, and conclusions of the Bureau of Mines and the Gas Defense Section (then part of the Surgeon General's Department) could be utilized, a step which led to the helpful coördination of useful material. Initial requisitions, furthermore, and full plans of organization, were prepared in advance to speed the readiness of the regiment for foreign service. Lieutenant Harris E. Dexter, of the 20th Engineers, reported to Major Atkisson<sup>2</sup> on September 9, and two days later Corporal Eugene P. Welcher, of the Headquarters Detachment, 20th Engineers, was detailed for duty as stenographer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> From August, 1917, to August, 1918, the name of the regiment was "The Thirtieth Engineers." Thereafter our title was "The First Gas Regiment."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Accepted commission as Major, September 25, 1917.



COLONEL EARL J. ATKISSON

COMMANDING OFFICER



The quest for personnel began with a search for officers who were likely to have the required skill. Some were obtained from Engineer training camps, some from civil life. While this was proceeding, the nucleus of our enlisted men began with the formation on October 2 of a Second Casual Company of the 20th Engineers, then stationed at Camp American University. These original 34 men, picked because of their special training and their desire to see service more exciting than foresting afforded, were moved into separate barracks and placed under the command of Lieutenant Malinka. By October 10 they totaled 59 men. Five days later came at length the official authority to organize a battalion of two companies of 250 men each and a Battalion Headquarters of 24 men, with a commissioned personnel of 16 officers.1

From then on it became possible to appeal directly to the public. Letters asking for coöperation and circulars describing the future regiment were dispatched to many prominent gas, mechanical, and chemical engineers, to different gas and chemical associations, and to the large industrial plants who might have in their employ the men we needed. Citation of the new authorization and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> First indorsement, W.D., A.G.O., October 15, 1917, to Chief of Engineers.

information regarding the men desired was sent to all of the United States recruiting officers and district Engineer officers. And, finally, vigorous publicity work began with the help of 350 newspapers all over the country. Special articles were reproduced by syndicates; and few intelligent Americans were left without an opportunity to learn about the new "Gas and Flame Regiment" and the exceptional chances it afforded. This campaign, conducted without cost to the Government, was made possible by the generous coöperation of the press.

Most of the articles make good reading, and they are worth quoting, even at length, for to their initial efforts we owe so large a number of our recruits. As typical of these appeals, we read in the "Boston Transcript" for October 26:

Washington, October 26. "Only keen, red-blooded men who are desirous of seeing active service are wanted for this regiment"—so announces Major E. J. Atkisson, Corps of Engineers, upon whom has been placed the duty of organizing the "Hell Fire" regiment with which to fight the Germans. Officially the new regiment will not bear this striking title, although it is known officially as the "Gas and Flame Battalion" of The Thirtieth Engineers at Camp American University. Like the celebrated Camouflage Battalion, it is being organized on the cabled request of Lieutenant-General John J. Pershing for a body of men to do pioneer work in the front-line trenches in

Flanders. The Germans violated all the laws of war and humanity with their introduction of searing flames and poison gases into the trenches of the Allies, and now American genius and patriotism are relied upon to beat the Hun at his own game. For reasons which will be suggested later, Army officers are confident that this can be done.

Major Atkisson, who is forming this unique battalion, is an officer of the Regular Army, a graduate of West Point and Cornell, who has specialized in electrical and mechanical engineering. For eighteen months he worked under Sibert on the locks of the Gatun Dam and is thoroughly familiar with that wonderful piece of engineering which will carry the name of Sibert forever as high as that of any other man that was associated in the Panama Canal enterprise. The Major also has been director of electrical and mechanical engineering in the Engineer School of the Army and thus is in every way fitted to conduct the operations which will require a thorough working knowledge of mechanical technique.

The Government is calling for volunteers for the Gas and Flame Battalion. The immediate need is of 250 privates, 30 chemists, 12 interpreters who speak French, 12 electrical experts, 24 mechanical experts, 12 explosive experts, 10 gas experts, 6 blacksmiths, 10 steam engineers, 8 carpenters, 8 gas engineers, 6 plumbers, 8 pipe-fitters, 32 chauffeurs, 12 cooks, 8 clerks, 2 mess sergeants, and 2 supply sergeants. All men must first enlist as privates at \$33 a month and expenses. Men with the necessary experience may be assigned to special duty and given non-commissioned ranks at rates of pay ranging from \$42 to \$96 a month and expenses, which include food, clothing, medical

attendance, and transportation. Those who enlist will be eligible immediately for promotion. Many of the

non-commissioned places will be filled almost immediately upon entrance to the service, and opportunities will develop with service. As it is hoped to make this a volunteer organization, men of the qualifications already stated, including also automobile repair men. need not be of the prescribed age for the selective draft, but may be anywhere between eighteen and forty years of age. The privilege of enlistment will be lost by men already called by a local board in the draft, but men will be drafted from the selected army to fill the ranks of the Gas and Flame Regiment if necessary, and presumably drafted men of the classes named above who would like to be among the pioneers in the latest development of modern warfare would

be given preference in making the selection.

The "Hell Fire Battalion" offers a real chance for men to perform active service on the battle front. They will go to France earlier than men in many other commands and they will be at the head of the great offensive which supposedly will open in the spring. They often will be the vanguard of the attacking forces, supported by the whole power of the great military organization behind them, with its thousands of cannon, and its hundreds of thousands of rifles. The faith expressed by Army officers of the ability of the United States to teach the Germans the war game in the use of their own hellish weapons is based not so much upon the possible superiority of American over German chemists as on the inventiveness of the American mind in the designing of apparatus for the projection of gases and of flames, and, above all, upon the inexhaustible resources of the United States which will enable the American troops to make use of an equipment immeasurably better than the Germans can command. The time has gone by for any ethical discussion as to the propriety of using gas and flames

against the enemy. The Germans started the fiendish practice and are keeping it up. The American preference would incline toward the use of a gas that would stupefy and not kill or poison, but the Germans have set the pace and the practical officers of the Army realize that their fire must be fought with hotter fire.

These forms of advertisement, however, were not confined to any one section of the country. Like accounts, for instance, appeared in the Florida "Times-Union," in the Houston "Chronicle," and in the "Engineering News-Record."

Results quickly followed. Beginning with October 19, the stream of recruits was almost continuous. The first man to enlist directly for The Thirtieth was F. C. Devlin, who applied for enlistment at Pittsburgh, enlisted at Washington Barracks, and reported at Camp American University on October 19. During the next two weeks 21 other recruits had reported. Eleven new officers had been assigned to the regiment and one attached, making a total of 15 officers.

During this period of the search for personnel and its subsequent organization, similar progress, equally valuable, had been made in technical and supply work. Captain C. P. Wood, who assumed his duties September 20, was given charge of the Engineer work, and began at once to gather all possible information on the subject of the Gas

Service, from the War College, the Bureau of Mines, and various other sources. On the basis of such information, Captain Wood made recommendations for the purchase of equipment and conducted experiments and tests.

On October 24 the progress of the past month was celebrated and the new regimental spirit of The Thirtieth signalized by a "Mess Kit Supper" and dance given by the men for the members and friends of the regiment. The supper was given in the Mess Hall, and the rest of the programme carried out in the Assembly Room of the Hall of History building. During the course of the evening Major Atkisson made a brief address, and was followed in turn by Captain Wood and Lieutenant Hall. The regiment had already begun to feel itself a unit.

#### CHAPTER II

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST AND SECOND BATTALIONS

COMPANY A and Battalion Headquarters were organized on October 16, and assignment of officers was at once made. Among the latter were Lieutenant H. W. Favre and Lieutenant Scott Trammell, who, in addition to their other duties, were directed to prepare to take charge of a second company when the need should arise. The story of the succeeding month is one of rapid accession to the numbers of officers and men. On November 3. B Company was formed, with Lieutenant Favre in command, and nine days later Captain Gribbel took command of Company A. Little by little the ranks of the companies were filled, by transfers from A to B and to A and B from the Second Casual Company of the 20th Engineers. By November 16, eight more officers had reported, and two days later non-commissioned officers for both companies were appointed. On November 20, 120 men arrived from Fort Slocum, N.Y. On November 28, Regimental Headquarters was authorized and organized.

While this building-up process was going on

The Thirtieth continued to court and to receive publicity. A highly colored account of what we were, or were thought to be, may be read in the Baltimore "Evening Star" for November 15:

#### HELL FIRE BATTALION

Washington, November 15. If His Satanic Majesty happened to drop around at the American University training camp to-day, he would see the "Hell Fire Battalion" at work and might blush with envy.

On the War Department records the battalion is known as the "Gas and Flame Battalion of the Thirtieth Regiment Engineers." Throughout the Army they are known as the "Hell Fire Boys." This name is literally true. A group of red-blooded Americans, most of them youths, are daily training in gas and flame fighting and learning how to make a literal inferno in return for German "frightfulness."

Gas and flame fighting is a new wrinkle in the American Army, but the "Hell Fire Battalion" has taken to it as the duck takes to water. It is a volunteer organization. Every man has offered his services. There is a general rush of engineers to get transfers to the battalion, for it offers more possibilities of adventure and action than almost any other branch of the service. The "Hell Fire Battalion" is going "over there" within a short time. To-day they are preparing for the trip. Full equipment has been issued, and they expect to see action as soon as they arrive. There will be no long period in training camps for the "Hell Fire Boys." They will go immediately to the front, where they will train under actual war conditions with French and British "gassers." Thousands of dollars have been spent in research work for the "Hell Fire Battalion." They are going to Europe equipped with a gas mask that experts claim far surpasses anything in use now. Moreover, they will take with them gas ammunition tanks and tanks of "hell fire," that are recent inventions.

In addition to gas work, the "Hell Fire Boys" are becoming smoke artists. They are practicing daily with smoke clouds. Over the campus at American University they are sending out huge black volumes of smoke. In Europe these smoke clouds are used to hide troop movements and to unnerve the enemy. The enemy never knows what is back of a smoke cloud. It always causes nervous excitement, for it inevitably is followed by an attack from some unexpected point. There will be but one gas and flame regiment for each American army. As a result of this policy the gas and flame fighters get a greater variety of action than any other unit. There is no long station at one place. They move about quickly from one front to another. Gas attacks always come in the heaviest battles and the "Hell Fire Boys" expect to be among those present at every big attack made by the American forces.

To the men the necessary training that filled the months of November and December looked suspiciously like close-order drill; but the public continued to think of them as dealing chiefly in poisonous gas and hell fire. With occasional experiments, such as the use of smoke clouds, disciplinary drill went steadily on as the companies grew more and more ready for overseas service.

In anticipation of orders to leave, an impressive

step in the life of the regiment was taken on December 9. At 3 P.M. on the Wisconsin Avenue parade grounds, at Camp American University, there was held a special ceremony to receive the regimental colors presented by Mrs. John Markle, aunt of Lieutenant Robinson, of Company B. The colors were taken out by a color guard and presented by the Regimental Adjutant to a guard in command of Lieutenant Owen, Company B, sent out from the battalion formed in line. The guard, bearing the colors, then returned to their place in line, and the battalion passed in review before the Commanding Officer.<sup>1</sup>

Some weeks later, on December 22, the battalion again made a creditable appearance in public. At 8 A.M. on that day, Companies A and B, with the Regimental, Battalion, and Medical Detachments, left camp for an eight-mile practice march. On returning to camp at 10.30 A.M., orders were received from the Post Commander to proceed at once to pass in review before the Secretary of War in front of the State, War, and Navy Building in Washington. Packs were taken off hurriedly, the command was on the road at 10.50, and after a march of five miles, stood ready at 12.07 to pass in review. The command, led by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Major Atkisson received his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel, N.A., on December 20.



THE COLORS



the regimental band, was reviewed by the Secretary of War. Among those on his staff were General T. H. Bliss, Chief of Staff; Major-General John Biddle, Assistant Chief of Staff; Major-General W. M. Black, Chief of Engineers; Brigadier-General E. E. Winslow, Corps of Engineers; and Colonel C. E. Potter, Director of the Gas Service. After the review the organization marched directly back to Camp American University, arriving about 2.30 P.M., and thus completed, without a man dropping out, a march of 18 miles, 8 miles of which had been in heavy marching order.

The long-awaited order to leave for overseas service called for departure on Christmas Day. At 3.30 P.M. on December 25, the command 2 was formed on Massachusetts Avenue, and marched through Washington in a snowstorm to the railroad siding. There they entrained at 6 P.M. for the "Port of Embarkation." At 3.30 A.M. the following day the battalion arrived at Jersey City, detrained at 7 A.M. and, after a short ferry trip to the Hoboken piers, embarked on the U.S. Transport President Grant, former Hamburg-American liner, which sailed that afternoon at four o'clock. Colonel Atkisson, who had accompanied the com-

<sup>1</sup> The command that sailed included Regimental H.Q., First Battalion H.Q., and Companies A and B.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Organization of the band had begun December 6. The instruments were the gift of Major Weinberg.

mand to the pier, returned to Fort Myer to be with the Second Battalion.

Other troops on the transport were the 21st Engineers, the 303d Stevedore Regiment, a casual detachment, and an Ordnance detachment. Colonel Peek, commanding the 21st Engineers, assumed command of the troops. The other ships in the convoy were the U.S. Transport Pastores and the U.S.S. Rochester. To these were added, two days before reaching France, a squadron of destroyers. The chief event, memorable for all on board, was a submarine attack in which the President Grant escaped a torpedo only by a prompt change of course, and which ended with an entry on the ship's log that a German submarine had been sunk. Though no men of The Thirtieth were responsible for this unusual victory, several of our members performed admirable service as volunteer firemen during the voyage, of which a letter from the Captain expresses grateful appreciation.

## U.S.S. President Grant Base Seven

January 11, 1918

From: Commanding Officer.

To: Colonel Commanding Troops.

Subject: Appreciation of voluntary services of the firemen of the 21st and 30th Engineers.

1. I desire to express my very sincere thanks,

through you, to the below named men of the 30th Engineers, who on the recent voyage have assisted in the fireroom of this vessel:

Private 1st Cl. R. Hamilton. Private 1st Cl. E. P. Frink. Private A. W. Archer. Private R. C. David. Wagoner C. B. Barnes. Musician W. F. Evans.

2. The consistently good performance of the boilers enabled us to arrive exactly on scheduled time in spite of unlooked for contrary winds and heavy seas. There are many excellent firemen among the men enumerated and our own firemen received much valuable training from them.

3. To have performed this service in the most dangerous part of the ship, all through the war-zone, indicates magnificent spirit on their part. It is not so bad to be on deck where you can see what's happening, but I always feel a peculiar anxiety and sympathy for those whose duties call them to the fire and engine room, and where, in case of disaster, their chances of surviving are very much reduced. To have volunteered for this duty was splendid, and I hope that each of the men will know how grateful the officers and crew of this vessel are for the services they rendered.

J. P. Morton

The President Grant arrived at Brest at 10 A.M. on January 10, 1918, but the troops did not land for eight days. Our men finally disembarked on January 18, and entrained the same afternoon. After forty-eight hours of railroad travel, they

left the train at Wizernes, marched to Helfaut, near St. Omer (January 20, 4 P.M.), and were immediately billeted.

Almost a month before the First Battalion set out for France, it became possible to start the organization of the Second Battalion. On November 28, the First Casual Company of The Thirtieth was formed, with Lieutenant Scott Trammell in charge of 90 recruits. This company was sent for training to Belvoir, Va., and a week later the recruits, now numbering 137, were assigned as privates. On December 9, Captain Lowenberg took command, with four first lieutenants and one second lieutenant as additional officers; and Company C began its formal existence.

Company D meanwhile had begun to be visible. On December 5, Lieutenant Stoepker took charge of 39 privates, drawn from the First Casual Company, and the next day Lieutenant Dayton took command of what was now Company D. On December 14, Company C, then at Belvoir, and Company D, then at Camp American University, moved to Fort Myer, where Captain Geiger assumed command of Company D. The men were quartered in barracks adjoining those of the Second Cavalry, and remained at this post until their departure for France. Recruits continued to arrive, and by the end of the year C Company was

183 and D 167 strong. At the New Year noncommissioned officers were appointed for both companies, and three weeks later both had reached their full strength.

Most of the training of these companies, up to this time, had consisted of the necessary initial work of close-order drill. A further valuable step in their education was now made possible by arrangements for a fortnight's rifle practice. Between January 20 and 22, the battalion was transported a distance of 45 miles in motor trucks to Annapolis, where it encamped at the Naval Target Range. With naval officers to superintend the schedules and instruction, and with bluejackets as guides and teachers, all our officers and men shot both the Navy and Army courses, under the difficult conditions contributed by severe cold and frequent snowfall.2 The officers in Camp at Annapolis will always remember gratefully, both as helpful organizers and as cordial friends, Lieutenant Harrington and Ensigns Zink and Simpson. By way of showing their appreciation of their naval hosts and teachers, our officers and men organized an entertainment for all the naval men. which took place in the Annapolis Armory on the

<sup>1</sup> Second Battalion H.Q. had been organized December 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The range record for the Army course as shot by Company C included 2 sharpshooters and 44 marksmen. D Company achieved 5 sharpshooters and 38 marksmen.

evening of January 31, and which included a successful programme of basketball, boxing, music, and refreshments.

On the Saturday and Sunday following, the entire command returned to Fort Myer (February 2 and 3), and there began the work of final preparation for impending departure. The departure continued to impend for three weeks more—a period actively given over to procuring and inspecting all necessary equipment. Time also was found for Company C to organize an orchestra which was "the feature of the evening" at a dance and supper given on February 13, in coöperation with 125 ladies, employees of the Treasury Department. Sunday services held by the Chaplain became from now on a regular feature of the weekly schedule.

During the week of February 17, the work of preparation was more tense and interesting. Frequent practice marches were undertaken, usually preceded by "get-away" drills as rehearsals of final departure. On Monday afternoon, February 25, at 3.30, the companies assembled with full equipment, and after roll-call, marched to the Roslyn Station, near the Potomac Bridge, where they entrained with neatness and dispatch. The train left at 5 P.M. and reached Jersey City at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Battalion Headquarters remained behind.

2.30 A.M. After four hours of waiting and a brief ferry trip, the battalion was reassembled on the pier at Hoboken, and before 11 A.M. had embarked on the U.S. Transport Agamemnon, 22,000 tons, once the Kaiser Wilhelm II. Colonel Atkisson joined the battalion aboard ship. He had left Fort Myer on February 3, with orders to proceed to France, but an attack of diphtheria had delayed his departure, fortunately not too long to prevent his sailing with his own men.

On the evening of the following day the Agamemnon sailed. Lieutenant-Colonel Stacey, of the 28th Infantry, assumed command of the troops on board, which included part of the 26th Engineers, and several Signal Corps and Casual companies. The convoy consisted, besides the Agamemnon, of the U.S. Transports Mt. Vernon (the former Kronprinzessin Cecilie) and America (the Amerika), joined, on March 3, by the U.S. Armored Cruiser Seattle, bearing the Secretary of War. Daily "abandon-ship" drills kept the men in proper training, and almost nightly "movies" helped to lighten the long evenings. Two days after entering the "danger zone" came what looked like an attack on a submarine, in the course of which the Seattle fired three shots astern and sharply changed her course. The America fired one of her five-inch guns, and a call to

quarters sounded on all the ships. A few minutes later "recall" followed, and unlimited discussion began as to the cause of the incident. The log, however, unfortunately records that we attacked no more than a floating log. Early next morning the convoy was cheered by the sight of a flock of destroyers which accompanied the transports to port.

Though they escaped casualties from attacks, the companies were unfortunate enough to lose three men on the voyage by death from pneumonia.<sup>1</sup>

On Sunday morning, March 10, the Agamemnon anchored in the harbor of Brest, and between three and five o'clock the next afternoon the battalion disembarked and marched four miles to the Pontanezen Barracks, quarters designed by Vauban and used by Napoleon. After two days at this post, the companies entrained at Brest, and began on March 13, at 3.40 P.M., the journey which ended March 16, at 3 A.M., at the town of Langres (Haute-Marne). Shortly after noon the companies formed and marched three miles to the village of Humes, on the river Marne, where they were billeted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sergeant Carroll and Private Farrell, Company C, and Private Hartman, Company D.

#### CHAPTER III

# THE OVERSEAS TRAINING OF THE FIRST AND SECOND BATTALIONS

The day after arriving at Helfaut, the First Battalion was stationed at Depot Special Brigade, Royal Engineers. Officers and men of the battalion then began, under Major W. Campbell-Smith, M.C., R.E., a five weeks' course of training in offensive gas warfare. The instruction, given by officers of the Special Companies, consisted largely in field work, supplemented by occasional lectures. By the time this preliminary education was completed, our men were ready to take an active share in work on the British front. Each platoon was attached to a Special Company of the Royal Engineers¹ and while remaining at times in the

3d platoon, Company A, to No. 2 Special Company at Neuve Eglise.

Assignments of our platoons to Special Companies, R.E.: 1st platoon, Company A, to F Special Company at Erquinghem. 2d platoon, Company A, to Z Special Company at Neuve Eglise.

<sup>4</sup>th platoon, Company A, to L Special Company at Nieppe.
1st platoon, Company B, to No. 4 Special Company at Béthune.
2d platoon, Company B, to B Special Company at Sains-en-Goh lle.

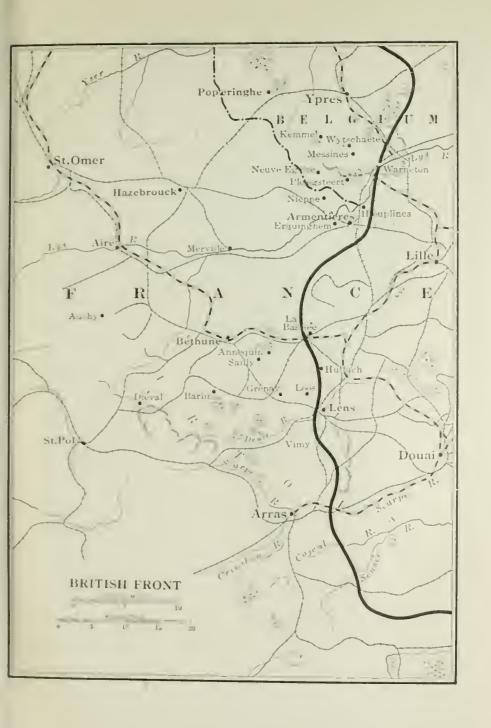
<sup>3</sup>d platoon, Company B, to M Special Company at Verquin. 4th platoon, Company B, to O Special Company at Sains-en-Gobelle.

charge of its own officers, worked under the supervision of British commanders. The portion of front over which the platoons were extended included, roughly, the thirty mile stretch from Ypres to Lens, a battle-ground already historic, and on the verge of becoming even more famous. Five platoons had reached their stations at the front as early as March 2, and within less than two weeks were joined by all the others. By thus entering upon front-line warfare less than three months after completing its organization and six weeks after landing upon French soil, the First Battalion of The Thirtieth holds the record (among combatant troops) for speed.

Six of the eight platoons were engaged in installing projectors; the other two worked with Stokes mortars.<sup>2</sup> The routine task of preparation, and the even more trying task of waiting for favorable weather conditions, occupied most of the first two or three weeks of March. This routine varied with each platoon according to its location and the work assigned. Several platoons had forward billets and remained for work in that area for from two to six days, alternating

<sup>2</sup> A description of these weapons will be found in Appendix D.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This work was strictly active warfare. Partly, however, for convenience, partly in deference to the fact that the operations were under British direction, this period is classed under "Overseas Training."





these periods with a few days of rest in billets farther to the rear. Most of the platoons, however, had but one set of billets, and migrated every day or two to the front for digging. But in either case the normal events were nightly digging and daily resting. Yet a description purely in terms of "digging" and "rest billets" gives too placid and peace-time a picture of the life of these companies. "Billets" were often merely a few cubic feet in the cellars of some ruined village (as at Cité St. Pierre) and "digging" involved working in the open on ground between front and support or support and reserve trenches. Add to this the constant need to inspect and repair projectors even after they had been installed, and the continual passage of trucks or trains over roads "marked" and often observed by the enemy, and the picture will be truer to the realities of warfare which our platoons encountered. Their risks were real enough to result in three or four casualties from machine-gun or shell-fire and fourteen or fifteen more from gas, even before they had "pulled off" any "shows." Company A's fourth platoon was under heavy shell-fire during the bombardment of Nieppe on March II; ten days later the first platoon was shelled with mustard and phosgene gas at Erquinghem; and on March 23 the Stokes mortar platoon (third) suffered from

machine-gun fire at Neuve Eglise. These days of duty with the British, in short, may have been for purposes of training, but about the training there was nothing academic.

Between March 19 and April 4, the Special Companies, assisted by our men, carried out a series of gas attacks on the enemy — the fruit of the weeks of labor and waiting. The second platoon of Company A, which had reached the front on March 10, took part in the action of March 19, east of Messines Ridge, when 1122 projectors were fired. Two nights later all the platoons of B Company participated in attacks, in the course of which two men were killed 1 and two wounded. The first platoon assisted in a Stokes mortar operation in front of Houplines; the second assisted in the preparation and discharge of 2500 projectors upon a target close to Lens; the third was engaged in a similar but smaller attack in the Bois Rase; and the fourth helped in the firing of 620 projectors into Lens. On March 27 the third platoon of Company A, manning eight Stokes mortars, participated in a gas operation against Warneton; and the next day the three projector platoons of B Company carried out their second "shows" upon the same targets. The succeeding week was equally full of activity. On March 31

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Private First Class Gray and Private Neal.

(Easter Day) the first and fourth platoons of Company A were in action, the former helping to fire 1800 projectors east of Armentières, the latter digging in and firing 400 into Warneton. The same night A's third platoon was in charge of twelve Stokes mortars firing upon Warneton. The following day the third platoon of B took part in a projector attack (675 guns) upon Cité St. Auguste and the second shot 400 reset guns against Lens. On the night of April 2, A's second platoon assisted in resetting and firing 478 guns; while B's first platoon (then divided) executed a Stokes mortar attack in the direction of Hulluch. and established a smoke screen 500 yards south in connection with a successful infantry raid. The latter may rank as first among the many famous smoke screens thrown by The Thirtieth. Finally the fourth platoon of B shared in the discharge, on April 3, of 1600 projectors into Lens.

The original plans for the education with the British of the First Battalion had contemplated successive steps toward independence, in which first our single platoons and later our single companies should have assigned to them distinct stations or sectors wherein they could carry out their share of the whole work planned. By the first week in April all the platoons were reported as ready

for the first steps, though only one or two had been given opportunities to act as units; and the time was not far off when both companies could have begun to operate as distinct additions to the British Special Companies. But the course of this evolution was rudely interrupted, and all other immediate plans of British and Americans swallowed up by the progress of the great German offensive. Beginning on March 21 with a drive toward Amiens, during which heavy gains in territory were made in Picardy, the German attack was next pressed with equal force against the British front between Ypres and Lens. Before this phase of the offensive was fully under way the rearrangement of British plans made necessary the transfer of our platoons. A cylinder operation was planned on a large scale to be undertaken by most of the Special Companies, R.E., all of which were by this time with the First Army around Lens. The area for this operation included the territory between La Bassée Canal and Hill 70. In view of these designs, it was agreed between the British Commanders and ours that our companies could not only best advance their own training, but also be of the greatest assistance at the moment by joining the preparation for this extensive gas attack. On April 6, therefore, the companies moved to the new locations assigned

and began work. This work was being carried on well within the active area of the greatest battle in history, and our battalion began soon to share the losses as well as the labors of those critical weeks. On April 8 and 9, the enemy shelled this entire front with mustard gas, putting over some 80.000 shells in forty-eight hours and throwing out of action, among others, a whole reserve brigade of British troops. Casualties everywhere, military and civilian, were very heavy. The woods were choked with ambulances and with swarms of French refugees. During these days our men were busy with cylinder installations; and though the concentration of gas to which they were subjected was slight, the fact of their continued work made casualties inevitable, and by April 9, 51 men of Company A were listed as wounded, including Captain Gribbel and Lieutenant Judson. On that day, too, the first deaths in the company occurred. A line of trucks returning with men to billets at dawn was caught in an enemy barrage near Annequin, and before the men could take shelter. Private Hass was killed and Corporal Dodd so seriously wounded that he died within a few hours.1 Company B's list of gas casualties was briefer, but some 14 men were sent to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Corporal A. W. Jones (later Sergeant and Second Lieutenant) was awarded the D.S.C. for his gallantry on this occasion. See Appendix E.

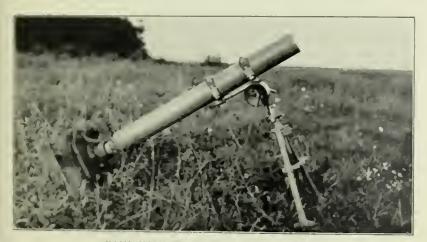
hospital. The following day was marked by the German drive for Merville against the Portuguese contingent. On April 11, Company B was ordered to move out of the fighting zone and to assist in an extensive movement of stores from Sains-en-Gohelle to Diéval. Company A continued work on the cylinder operation for ten days longer.1 With one company thus out of danger and with the other permitted by a lull in the offensive to work under less galling conditions, the subsequent casualties in the battalion were very few. But the fact that on April 14 B Company's effective strength was only 136 is clear evidence that in those days of Allied stress and risk our regiment had not been mainly concerned with saving itself. Decisions had been difficult as to how far our duties as a nucleus of the American Gas Service conflicted with our duties as fellow-fighters with the British; but none will regret that, before our departure, the opportunity was given and taken to spend our strength gladly in the common cause.

The withdrawal of the First Battalion was completed on April 22 when the command entrained at Barlin for Auchy-les-Hesdin. After a stay of three days there, the men were moved by train

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This famous operation had not been carried out when our last man left, though at least one Boche, from across "No Man's Land," was heard to urge its speedy execution.



LA VILLE-AUX-BOIS



FOUR-INCH STOKES TRENCH MORTAR



to Chaumont, and after a march of four miles arrived at La Ville-aux-Bois.

For three months our men had been under British direction, not merely in cooperation, but so mingled as to be working shoulder to shoulder with their allies. As an aspect of minor importance, the contact was socially a success. Americans, for some reason, will always show surprise at the unmistakably British traits of the British, and their cousins cannot overlook the fact that Americans tend to be intensely American; but such contrasts seem not to have made for discord. Baseball games with the Colonials, entertainments and concerts, mutually given and enjoyed, all expressed and promoted good feeling. The officers, too, who messed as well as worked with their British colleagues, retain the happiest memories of the friendship and hospitality of their teachers and allies.

Turning from play, however, to the main story of work achieved, it will always be gratifying to members of The Thirtieth that we were not the first to word the praise of our own record. That

Chaumont, La Ville-aux-Bois, and Langres, Humes, and Choignes (subsequently mentioned) are too far behind the front to appear on the maps. Chaumont (American G.H.Q.) is 55 miles southwest of Toul. La Ville-aux-Bois and Choignes are villages close by. Langres, with Humes close by, is 25 miles southeast of Chaumont. It was the center of the "school area" for the A.E.F.

has been done better than we should dare to do it, in the letters that follow:1

First Army No. G.S. 1036/2

O.C., Special Companies, R.E.

Reference your G 366, d/-3-4-18.

The Army commander has read your report on the operations carried out by Special Companies on 1st and 2nd April, and is glad to see the operations have been efficiently carried out. He wishes to express his satisfaction at the assistance which you report has been rendered by American platoons attached to the Special Companies engaged, and desires to convey his congratulations to the American officers and other ranks who have been employed.

W. H. Anderson (Signed) Major General General Staff, First Army

DIRECTORATE OF GAS SERVICE, B.E.F. 26th of April, 1918

DEAR MAJOR ROBBE:

I have much pleasure in enclosing a copy of a letter just received from Colonel Kent.

From what I have seen and heard of your companies

1 Typical of the praise received by different individual platoons is the following letter to Lieutenant Morey:

April 11, 1918

LIEUT. D. MOREY, JR.

U.S. Army.

Will you please let me thank you for the splendid way in which you and your men have helped us in the past month of stress? Their efforts have been magnificent, and are gratefully appreciated by myself and those above me.

J. M. BANSALL, Captain, R.E. O.C. Z Special Co., R.E. I fully endorse all that he says of them; and perhaps you will permit me to say that all of us in the British Gas Service have the greatest possible admiration for your officers and men.

They quickly made friends with us at Helfaut and this friendship has been cemented during the weeks in

which we have worked together at the front.

Moreover, I think that the first experiment that has been made in France of training American with British troops has met with unqualified success.

I wish you every good fortune in your future dealings with the Germans: we shall watch your deeds with the greatest interest while we engage you in friendly rivalry.

Yours very sincerely
(Signed) GENERAL FOULKES

H.Q. SPECIAL BRIGADE, R.E.

The two American Companies which have been attached to the Special Companies of this Army area are leaving on Tuesday, 23d, instant.

Their conduct both in and out of the line has been admirable. They have worked with our personnel during actual cylinder, mortar, and projector operations.

In several projector operations they have been assigned a definite part of the operation, emplacing and firing a definite number of batteries. In 4" Stokes gas bombardments, the American platoon attached was distributed among the crews of the mortars, loading and firing certain of the mortars allotted for the operation.

Lately they have received valuable experience in transporting to, and emplacing cylinders in, the front line. In all the operations, cylinder, trench mortar, and projector, they have followed such operations from the very commencement.

Officers and N.C.O.'s show a very keen and intelligent interest in the work, and I am quite certain that when they commence operations on their own, such operations will be carried through efficiently and successfully.

(Signed) A. E. Kent, Lieut. Col. O.C. Special Companies R.E., First Army

The Thirtieth will always be grateful to the First Battalion for having launched its reputation on a high level, and maintained it under hard conditions. And that gratitude can never be separated from our gratitude to the British for having done everything to hasten the day when the American Army could begin to use its own Gas Regiment. Officially and unofficially our thanks are continual to Colonel Kent, to Major Campbell-Smith, and to all their subordinates for the instruction and coöperation which helped so vitally to set our standards and to initiate our career.

While the First Battalion was at the front during March and April, Companies C and D had been spending their first two weeks at Humes (near Langres) in becoming adjusted to their new quarters and in continuing the usual drills and "hikes." By March 26 all the company officers but three had been ordered away for duty else-

where, chiefly for gas training at Helfaut. Within the next ten days the battalion had been strengthened by the arrival of Captains Sibert, Kobbe, and Berlin, Lieutenants Owen, Firebaugh, Knox, and Hall, and Lieutenant J. P. Webster, of the Medical Detachment, all of whom had previously been in training with the First Battalion. Captain Sibert took command of the battalion, 1 Captain Kobbe, of C Company, and Captain Berlin, of D. With this infusion of comparative veterans, training became more active and specific. During this period all the men received their gas masks, and at the Gas School at Langres attended lectures and drills in gas defense. Occasional visits from Colonel Atkisson, as well as one from Colonel Fries, helped the officers in forming new plans and in putting new spirit into their execution.

Training was also undertaken in the use of the bayonet and in grenade-throwing. Four lieutenants from the Army Schools at Langres, directed by Lieutenant Slater, gave the instruction in bombing. During the course of this practice — on April 11 — the first casualties in the Second Battalion occurred. Owing to the premature explosion of a bomb, just released above his head, Captain Kobbe's right hand was blown off; First Sergeant McGuffie, of C Company, lost the use

<sup>1</sup> Now known as the Provisional Battalion.

of his right eye; and Private Berger, of C, and two bombing instructors suffered lesser injuries. Company C, of which Captain Sibert then took charge, had known Captain Kobbe long enough to regret sincerely the loss of a commander whom the company had already begun to admire; and every officer began to miss keenly a delightful friend.

During the time of this April training steps had been successfully taken by Regimental Headquarters to secure for the use of The Thirtieth a large area east of Chaumont (hitherto almost unused for military purposes), part of which had already been assigned for use as a Gas Service Experimental Field. A village in that area — La Ville-aux-Bois — was assigned to the First and Provisional Battalions; and on April 26 and 27 the latter, now under command of Captain Watson, moved by truck from Humes, and took up their new quarters. Their behavior at Humes had been so nearly exemplary as to call forth a letter of praise from the Mayor and to justify from visiting inspectors high commendation for military manners and for sanitation.

The day after its arrival at La Ville-aux-Bois the Provisional Battalion, as we have seen, was joined by the First Battalion, fresh from the British front; and for nearly four weeks they were quartered together. Life on a regimental scale

was then, for the first time, possible. Companies C and D had their first opportunity to rub shoulders with "veterans," and to absorb, in any quantity their credulity allowed, stories of adventures and achievements on the British front. The faint air of superiority easily pardonable in young "veterans" seldom prevented cordial good feeling among the four companies; and sharing experiences as well as receiving instruction was a stimulus to the men of C and D. The chances were many for play in common. A series of six baseball games played for a cup offered by Colonel Atkisson resulted in a victory for Company D; almost nightly entertainments, mainly provided with the invaluable aid of the Y.M.C.A., filled the big tent with men; the band took a new lease of life; and B Company won instant renown by presenting a show on May 13, part of which was a vivid and realistic picture of the night life of gas work with the British.1

The most striking celebration of our new unity as a regiment was given in a review of The Thirtieth held by Colonel Fries on May 3 at the Gas Experimental Field — a day when hardly a man could help feeling, with something of a thrill, what the past seven months had seen achieved

During this period the regiment "adopted" and subscribed for the support of six French "war orphans."

and what the next seven might hold in store. From then on a schedule of steady training was set in operation. For each battalion close-order drill continued; but for A and B it was enlivened by bayonet work and rifle practice at a near-by range, and for C and D by instruction for N.C.O.'s. and later for all the men, in Stokes mortars and projectors. Meantime, in the Regimental and Battalion Headquarters, the task was being planned and pressed of getting The Thirtieth ready for front-line warfare - preparing and equipping the dump at Léonval, negotiating with division commanders, and rearranging our personnel. The First Replacement Company<sup>1</sup> drawn from the Engineer Replacement Camp at Angers — had already begun its existence (under Captain Lowenberg) at the neighboring village of Choignes. Transfers from the company filled out the ranks of Companies A and B. Numerous transfers of officers, too, were effected, including the assignment of Captain Watson to the command of the First Battalion and of Major Robbe to the command of the "Provisional." By May 21 preparations, both at the post and at the front, were so far completed that the First Battalion received orders to move; and the following day the battalion set out in trucks for the Toul

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Authorized March 26 and organized April 25.

sector of the American front. The Thirtieth was now ready for independent offensive action.

After the departure of the elder unit, the "Provisional" resumed its solitary career, and the work of instruction went on. That same night the first class in Stokes mortars finished its course by holding what one member termed "Commencement Exercises" in the form of a successful "show," giving the men their first experience of the tense moments as "zero" hour approaches. A week later a similar graduation "show" of Stokes mortars took place, marked by one famous casualty more convincing to Dr. McKee than to the surgeons of the Base Hospital. Training in projectors, too, had already begun, first for classes of N.C.O.'s, and later for all the privates. After a small projector "show" by the former, a much larger one was staged on the night of June 6. when The Thirtieth gave its first public exhibition of projectors and mortars in action before an audience which included several generals and many other distinguished guests from General Headquarters.

During this same week the work of the battalion and the life of the village were enlivened by the arrival of Regimental Headquarters, by the ap-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Previously located at Chaumont and at the Gas Service Experimental Field.

38

pearance of three British officers from the Special Brigade, R.E.<sup>1</sup> to act as advisers and observers, and by the transfer from Choignes to La Villeaux-Bois of the First Replacement Company, thenceforward known as Company Q.

Compensation for continual learning, digging, and carrying came partly in the form of increasing interest in new problems, made real by the prospect of action close ahead, and partly in the form of many outside diversions. Some pursued the hunting of wild boar — which always resulted in more hunting than boar; others entrapped foxes or hedgehogs who assisted the regiment as mascots by leading dejected lives at the end of a chain. The more conventional were content with continual ball games and with the admirable concerts and lectures offered by the Y.M.C.A., while the more enterprising (chiefly a group of talent in Company D) produced a minstrel show at which (as the home paper would say) "a good time was had by all." The good time of the officers was perhaps due less to their figuring in the actors' jokes than to the presence at the show and at a later supper and dance of the "telephone girls" from G.H.Q.

By the middle of June Companies C and D had

<sup>1</sup> Captain D. M. Wilson, M Special Company, R.E. Captain J. T. McNamee, No. 2, Special Company, R.E. Captain N. L. Roberts, No. 2, Special Company, R.E.

been brought to full strength through drafts upon Company Q, and the final instruction in cylinder operations had begun. On June 26 a regimental order constituted Companies B and D as the First Battalion with Major Watson in command, and Companies A and C as the Provisional Battalion with Major Crawford in command. Captain Wood had already replaced Captain Sibert in command of Company C. To begin active work with Company A. Company C left La Ville-aux-Bois on June 22 for the camp at Lagney; and on July 2 Company D set out to join Company B in the lively sector behind Château-Thierry. The period of overseas training was at length concluded, and a second fighting battalion was ready to take the field.

#### CHAPTER IV

#### THE FIRST ACTIONS

Preceding the arrival of the First Battalion by a week, Captain Watson, accompanied by his Engineer Officer, Lieutenant Hall, had reached Lagney on May 14, to begin arrangements for the location of the companies and their future operations. An effort to billet the men permanently at Lagney having failed, far better quarters for them were secured in a group of Adrian barracks situated at the edge of the Bois de Lagney, three quarters of a mile from the village. Upon their arrival on May 22, they were installed there, and proceeded to make that particular "neck of the woods" such a model camp that it was later awarded a prize offered by the Y.M.C.A. for the best camp in the divisional area. So desirable a location, secluded enough to be almost secret, was defended for the sole use of The Thirtieth only by the watchful energy of Battalion Headquarters and the kind assistance of the French Corps Commander.

Both before and after the arrival of the battalion, Captain Watson and his staff were engaged in the difficult pioneering required to put The

Thirtieth on the map. To combine publicity and secrecy, dignity and vim, diplomacy and "brass," is no easy task; but it is an achievement recorded to the credit of the versatile captain and his adroit assistants. To be the first and only gas regiment in the American Army may be an honor; but to be thrust suddenly into a front unaccustomed to gas warfare, and to cooperate with authorities unfamiliar with its operations, is an honor tempered with trials of its own. The work of initiating, planning, and coördinating required watchful persistence, and at times even called for the art of respectfully educating one's superiors. The task, however, was less difficult than it might have been, owing to the cordial cooperation of Major-General Edwards, of the Twenty-sixth Division. Invaluable assistance, too, as well as timely prestige, accrued to the regiment as a result of the active interest in our work of General Passaga, of the Thirty-second French Corps. Two days after the arrival of the battalion, General Passaga sent his aide, Captain Chêne, to interview Captain Watson and to investigate the status and prospects of The Thirtieth. Thenceforward his friendly help continued to further our progress, and to put at our disposal maps and meteorological and "intelligence" data obtainable from no other source.

Meanwhile, from May 22 until June 6, the men of the two companies were busy refitting and improving their new property and assisting Lieutenant Miller, in charge of the "Dump," in the process of unloading and storing materials and ammunition. In addition to several successful ball games with the Military Police at Menil-la-Tour, the first week of our stay was made memorable by the appearance of Elsie Janis at an openair performance in the village of Lagney, where most of the battalion seized the opportunity to enjoy her resourceful grace as an entertainer. She was subsequently the guest of honor at our head-quarters mess.

At the close of the month, on Memorial Day, an impressive service was held to commemorate those members of the battalion who had been killed in action or died of wounds on the British front. That same afternoon a series of athletic contests took place with the IOIst Ammunition Train in which, despite the loss of other events, The Thirtieth won two races, a boxing bout, and (instantaneously) a tug-of-war.

On June 6, official sanction having been secured and reconnaissance conducted, operation orders were issued. These called for two projector at-

<sup>1</sup> Situated about two and one half miles from Lagney at Léonval.



LIVENS PROJECTORS



LIEUTENANT FLEMING



PROJECTOR DISCHARGE AT NIGHT



tacks, one to be made by Company A in the American sector occupied by the Twenty-sixth Division, and one by Company B in the French sector occupied by the Sixty-fifth Division. Since the latter was executed first, its preparation may first be considered.

The general target for B Company was to be the German camps in the neighborhood of Ferme Ste. Marie in the Forêt des Venchères, more particularly the targets M and N, which included a battalion headquarters, two companies of Landwehr troops and one company of Minenwerfers. The emplacement area was a narrow strip running southwest from the ruined hamlet of Fey-en-Haye, about a kilometer from the nearest target. Here 1000 projectors were to be installed, partly just behind the support trenches, partly in the trenches themselves.

Since the scene of B's activities was about fourteen miles from Lagney, it was necessary to secure forward billets. These were provided (by order of General Passaga) in the neighborhood of the French Battalion Headquarters known as "Belgrade" — a series of huts and dugouts along one side of a wooded ravine about a mile from the emplacement area. Along the opposite side of this little valley ran a light railway which terminated

<sup>1</sup> Some eight or ten miles west of Pont-à-Mousson.

some 770 yards from the nearest point for excavation. On June 6, one officer and 63 men were transported to Belgrade accompanied by 125 projectors and much other material. Two days later 141 more men had been billeted, and munitions continued to arrive as needed. For the next week the work of carrying and digging proceeded steadily. The "carry" was unusually difficult, measuring 1100 yards in cars to the railhead and 770 vards from there on. The labors of our men, however, were lightened in very welcome fashion by the nightly assistance of 100 French Senegalese troops, detailed to act as carriers. These stalwart negroes from West Africa were no fonder of work than the rest of mankind; but their numbers guaranteed their usefulness, and their cheerful ability to carry projectors on top of their heads never failed to excite American admiration. Some carrying, and even digging, was done by daylight, but most of it was carried out between 9 P.M. and 2 A.M., for the short June nights prevented early arrival or late departure. During these hours the French provided covering parties in the trenches ahead of us.

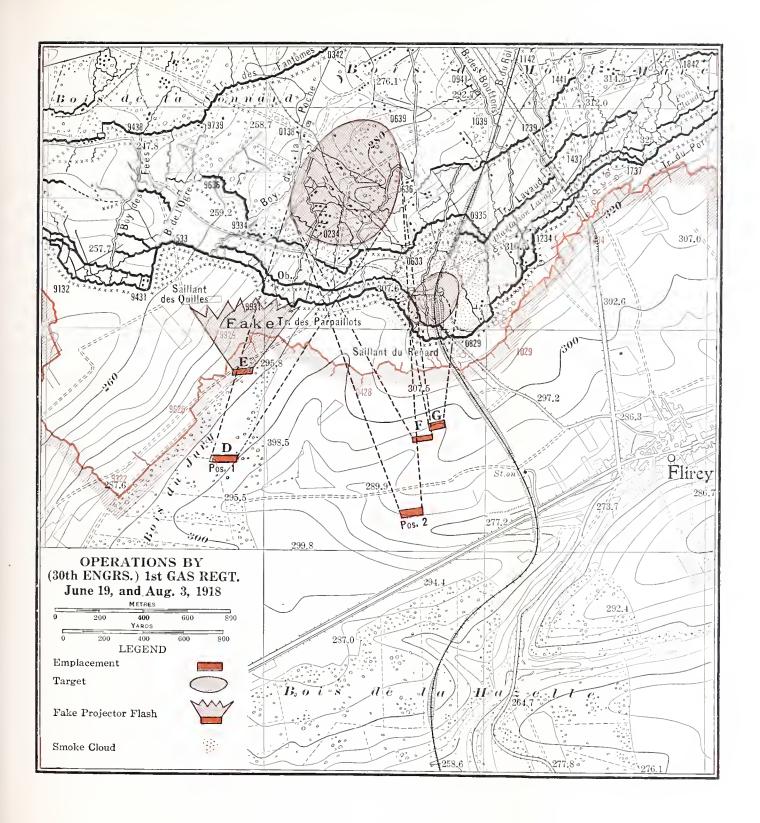
Our sector being located on the most peaceful of all "peace-time" fronts, we were subjected to no casualties and almost no excitement. The only continuous form of interest was the Victrola. Intermittent machine-gunning at night, of a mild type, occasional shelling over our heads toward battery targets behind us, and still more rarely, the bursting of "Archies" above us, in quest of elusive aeroplanes — these were the only signs of war. The men's work was never hampered by attack, nor did shells ever burst nearer than 500 yards to the billets.

By the morning of June 16 all the projectors had been installed and loaded with bombs, and attention began at once to be riveted upon the weather. The next day interest in the coming action was heightened by the appearance of orders for the use of two Stokes mortars to assist a French raid by simulating a gas attack with light smoke bombs. This miniature bombardment was put in charge of Lieutenants Paine and Hanlon, and plans and reconnaissances were promptly made.

During the progress of B's work, similar preparations were being carried out by A Company. Their plans called for a "show" of 900 projectors, 500 to be located in the northeast corner of the Bois de Jury (Position 1) and 400 in the open on the reverse slope of a low hill about two thirds of a kilometer southeast of the wood (Position 2). The guns in these emplacements covered two main targets in or near the Bois de Mt. Mare. The secluded situation of the former permitted

digging by day; but upon the latter only night work was feasible. Forward billets were not used; and daily or nightly transportation by trucks was the rule. For work in the wood position the men would arrive early in the morning at Bernécourt, the nearest village, and march from there in couples, at long intervals, to the woods, returning in the afternoon to Lagney. For the smaller emplacement, however, nightly arrival and departure before dawn constituted the schedule. Both covering and carrying parties were furnished by troops of the Twenty-sixth Division — a plan which did not prevent our men from having much carrying to do especially over the long haul from the forward dump to Position I. Largely owing to the presence of American troops in this sector, the general situation was somewhat tenser and more active than upon the other sector. Only once, however, was enemy activity sufficient to disturb our work or cause us casualties. On the night of June 10-11 shelling directed on the road leading to Position 2 resulted in the wounding of Sergeant First Class Chaffin and in the temporary disabling of one truck.

By June 13, all guns and bombs were in, and the next five days were occupied chiefly in testing, inspecting, and waiting for some wind that should not escape the limits of "southwest through south





to southeast." Finally, on the afternoon of June 18, the wind allowed the dispatch to the waiting companies of the orders announcing "J" day as June 18 and "H" hour as 22.30 o'clock for Company B, and "D" day as June 19 and "H" hour as 2.30 for Company A. The necessary private buzzerphone circuits and through telephone connections were installed at both positions by the French and American authorities, and the First Battalion stood ready for action.

B Company was unable to begin the work of final preparation until almost 9.30 P.M., for until then darkness had hardly begun to gather. The last wiring and setting of exploders had, therefore, to be carried out in great haste; and the critical moment found a small proportion still incomplete. It was a clear moonlight night with a south wind blowing at about six miles an hour — conditions ideal in every way. At the instant of "zero" our batteries were exploded and at the same time the French artillery in our rear opened up. An elaborate programme of coöperation had been arranged; and during the next half hour some 1300 shells (H.E. and shrapnel) were thrown on our targets by ten batteries of 75, 90, 95, and 120 mm. guns. At "zero" began the work of the two Stokes mortars to the left of our position, where one section of the first platoon discharged 20 rounds of light smoke bombs from a position in advance of the front-line trenches, and then executed a successful withdrawal. Under cover of this screen the French raiding party of 30 men advanced. Their careful plans, however, suffered an early check from the discovery that the German front-line trenches were ten feet deep and choked with barbed wire — an obstacle impassable in the time assigned.

At twelve minutes past "zero" the enemy began a somewhat fumbling retaliation hardly noticeable in the midst of the far greater activity on our side. Some high explosive shells fell 100 yards short of our area. It was fully half an hour later when he threw gas shells around and behind our position. By that time, however, nearly all of our men had retired without accident to the billets; and those who remained for camouflage work continued, with respirators on, until everything was secure.

By the time the slight retaliation against B Company's position had died down, the hour for A Company's action was approaching. Colonel Atkisson and Major Watson<sup>1</sup> and his staff had hurried over to be present at the second act of the evening, with headquarters near Bernécourt, where the Major, in his rôle of "Butterfly," con-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Commissioned July 17.

tinued, up to the last moment, to receive confidential messages and wind readings from "Crawfish." Promptly at 2.30 the projectors in Position 2 were exploded, and were followed immediately by those in Position 1. On the minute, too, began the artillery coöperation long since planned — an attack lasting for an hour and conducted by some ten batteries of light artillery, supplemented by twelve pieces of heavy.

At 3.14 there ensued a fierce retaliation by the hostile artillery, and at the same moment a party of about 60 Boches attempted to raid the Bois de Remières. Almost immediately a barrage, called for by the American infantry, was laid by our light artillery in front of both Remières and Jury Woods, while the heavy artillery continued its programme. The raiding party, which included pioneers and flammenwerfer bearers, was promptly driven out by the counter attack of an American platoon, with losses of at least three killed. Meantime, despite conditions of growing difficulty, our men had been withdrawn without casualties, and safely made the trip home to Lagney through back areas now highly unquiet.

The German retaliation, which continued until 10 o'clock, included some 2200 shells fired upon the Bois de Jury, adjacent sectors, and the back

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The wood next to Bois de Jury.

## 50 THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

areas as far as Boucq. The dozen heavy shells which exploded in the latter village caused Division Headquarters to move, and gave point to the conviction expressed by General Edwards that the severity of the retaliation was a genuine indication of the damage which we had done the enemy. These seven hours of Boche activity, however (two of them intense), resulted not only in no casualties in The Thirtieth, but in losses, throughout the whole area involved, which numbered no more than four men killed and twentyeight wounded. Our main achievement had been twofold, — first, to have executed what a report of Division Headquarters describes as "a successful and severe projector attack," and second, to have demolished in advance an enemy raid. This raid, as planned, required the approach of pioneers at 2.30 for wire cutting, etc., and the subsequent advance of two "storm battalions." At the critical hour, however, their home was invaded by our phosgene. It was only their delayed advance party which later was repulsed, for one among the number of this feeble remnant stated, after capture, that the German attack was from the outset met with a withering fire from all sides. Luck had also furnished B Company with an equally unexpected target, of which we learned with gratitude the next day, when there came

official announcement from the French that the attack from Fey-en-Haye had caught the Boche while he was engaged in the process of a divisional relief.<sup>1</sup>

June 19 was a cheerful day for The Thirtieth. The events of the night — two actions upon admirable targets without the loss of a man - had justified the conviction of Major Watson and many of his subordinates that more could be done to cripple the enemy and to advance the reputation of The Thirtieth by attempting to execute two attacks, each slightly hampered by lack of full supplies, than by one "show" more amply provided for. It had proved impossible to install more than 751 projectors in B's position. And on the night of the attack only 738 out of 900 were fired by A Company and about 600 by B. These failures were caused by the lack of time in the case of B Company and by the defects of the American exploders in the case of both companies. But the net results, despite inevitable defects, were both more deadly to the enemy and more impressive to our friends than a more model single "show" could possibly have been.

<sup>1</sup> The following information was obtained July 20:

<sup>&</sup>quot;The examination of prisoners captured near Fey-en-Haye about July 18-19, gave the information that the gas attack of June 18 caused at least 40 casualties in the 150th Landwehr Regiment. Of these 10 were deaths."

### 52 THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

Here again, as earlier with the British, The Thirtieth was relieved of the unwelcome task of praising itself. General Passaga wrote to Major Watson as follows:

G.HQ. June 20th, 1918

VIII° Armée 32° Corps d'Armée Etat-Major 3° Bureau

GENERAL ORDER No. 132

The General commanding the 32nd Army Corps congratulates the detachment of the 30th American Engineers, for having just carried out two large bombardments by projectors (2,000 bombs) in the most successful manner.

Under the expert and tenacious direction of its leader, Major Watson, despite the difficult conditions of the positions and the activity of the enemy observation, these operations have been carried out by this detachment in the minimum of time, with the greatest prudence and the maximum chances of success.

Signed: Passaga

### And from General Edwards came the following:

HEADQUARTERS, TWENTY-SIXTH DIVISION AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES

France, June 19, 1918

From: Chief of Staff.

To: Commanding Officer, 1st Battalion, 30th

Engineers.

Subject: Projector attack, night of the 18th, 19th,

June, 1918.

1. The Commanding General has directed me to offer his congratulation to you on the success of the projector attack which you made on the sector of this division on the night of June 18th, 19th, 1918.

The attack was carried out with precision which is due to the untiring efforts of yourself and the officers

and men under your command.

3. That this attack has been a success is evidenced by the fact of the strong retaliatory artillery fire which the enemy has kept up from shortly after the attack until late in the day.

Signed: DUNCAN K. MAJOR, JR.
Chief of Staff

On June 19, General Passaga recommended Major Watson both for the Cross of the Legion of Honor and the Croix de Guerre with palm leaf. Recommendations, furthermore, were requested for other officers and enlisted men, as a result of which 26 Croix de Guerre were bestowed upon members of the battalion staff and of Company B.1

Thus generously did the French reward the

As follows: Major G. L. Watson, Battalion Commander, and First Lieutenant J. P. Webster, M.C., and Second Lieutenant H. E. Hall, both of Battalion Staff, and Captain J. B. Carlock, First Lieutenants Ben Perris, T. Beddall, A. W. Paine, Second Lieutenant J. T. Hanlon, First Sergeant F. E. Blair, Sergeants F. L. Allen, C. J. Connors, F. W. Smith, Corporals F. L. Faktor, J. L. McGuire, W. L. Stevens, P. C. Smith, Wagoner J. Justice, Privates First Class W. W. Young, L. Regan, P. W. Soderquist, W. F. Evan, J. W. Estabrook, S. Kunst, W. F. Quinn, E. E. Welton, and T. D. Webster, all of Company B.

### 54 THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

success of our first attack. The decorations (given frankly for a job well done and not for marked valor) had been well earned; and if they were all confined to one company, that company will be the first to insist that only the accident of environment withheld like honors from the officers and men of Company A, whose admirable work had been carried out under conditions quite as trying.

<sup>1</sup> Concerning the attack, the Paris edition of the New York Herald announced in headlines:

AMERICANS DELUGE GERMANS . WITH GAS AND HEAVY SHELLS !

Projectors Belch Poison Clouds Far Into Enemy's Rear in the Toul Sector

Later, in its account of the awards, the same paper printed a column headed:

26 AMERICANS WIN HONOR FOR MEETING GAS WITH GAS

Stood for two Hours Amid Fumes Thrown by Germans

#### CHAPTER V

# THE FIRST BATTALION IN THE CHATEAU-THIERRY OFFENSIVE

By July 3, the First Battalion had reached the famous sector behind Château-Thierry. Battalion Headquarters, after ten days at Saacy, was moved to La Ferté-sous-Jouarre; Company B was billeted at Montmenard, and Company D. some 1500 yards distant at Rougeville. The nearest front line, held at first by the Second and later by the Twenty-sixth Division, was about nine miles away. We had no sooner been lodged in this busy neighborhood than Battalion Headquarters opened its campaign to secure us a field for action. Reconnaissances by the staff and by the company commanders and project reports based on their results were followed by numerous interviews with the corps and division authorities. The usual activities of information, persuasion, education, exhortation, and "watchful waiting" were heartily pursued at every opportunity and in every combination. Partly, however, because of the unstable and informal condition of the front, partly because the probability of both a German offensive and an Allied counter-offensive was in the

56

air, and partly because plans for gas warfare seemed to many to be novel and even trivial, no practical opening was given us; and two weeks slipped by with our powers regretfully unused.

There was little to be done to fill the time. The men, who naturally chafed at the lack of opportunities for which they had so long and so carefully been trained, had to occupy themselves with cleaning up the villages, undergoing gas-mask drills, playing games, taking "hikes," bathing in the Marne, and occasionally digging projectors into the back orchard and solemnly exhuming them again. To such inoffensive duties there were added weekly chances to visit La Ferté, or the even less interesting Saacy; and for the officers the livelier opportunities of a trip now and then to Paris. That others were at war close by, was brought home to us by much varied aerial activity, by shelling once in a while very near to B Company's village, and by an air raid on La Ferté, where the railroad station was totally ruined by bombs.

On July 15 events took a new turn, and the plot thickened. Early that morning, after several hours of intense bombardment clearly audible in our villages, the Germans began a drive which they planned to make their greatest and perhaps their last. Assaulting heavily at many points be-

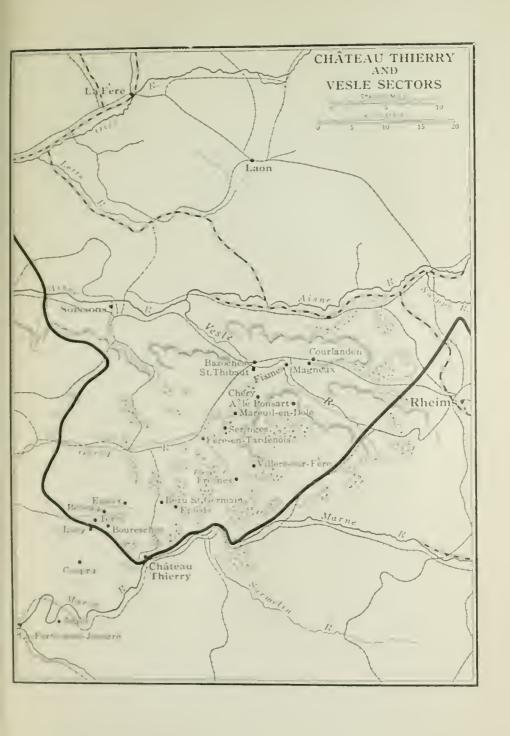
tween Château-Thierry and Rheims, they succeeded in crossing the Marne in several places; and the menace to Paris grew temporarily greater than ever. The following day Battalion Headquarters was elated by orders, long awaited, which gave clearance to both companies to undertake two projector attacks, from an emplacement behind Vaux and from two positions near the edge of Belleau Wood, close to Belleau Village. These chances had long been sought, and the latter offered especially sure prospects of success. Final preparations immediately began, and we seemed on the verge of action. In little more than twenty-four hours, however, our "show" was "washed out," for the great Franco-American counter-offensive had begun, and the hope of finding any stationary Boches had vanished. Our First Corps was straining every nerve to make the push a rapid success; and, when every ounce of assistance had become welcome and even necessary, all that we had was at the disposal of the staff. Our trucks were turned over to haul ammunition, 1 and on the evening of July 18 our men were ordered toward the rapidly receding front.

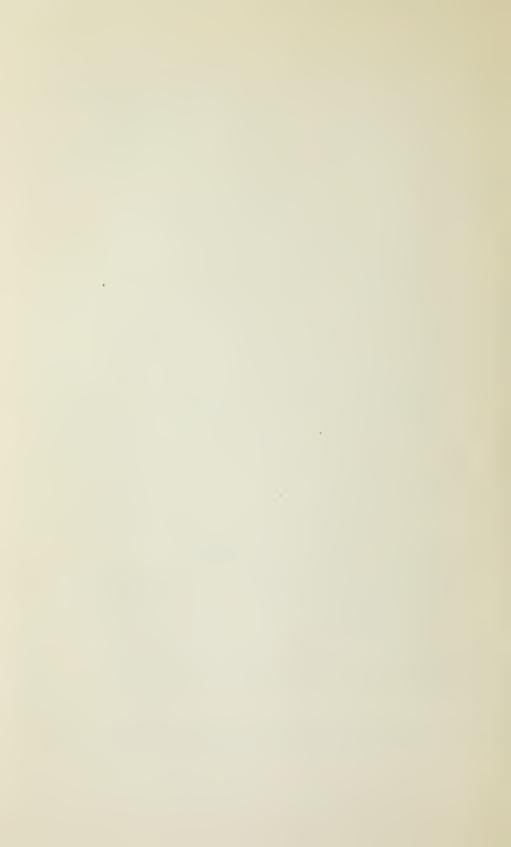
At I A.M., after a night march of about six miles, the two companies reached La Sablon-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Concerning which Colonel Bunnell, of the 101st Engineers, later wrote in cordial appreciation to the Corps Engineer.

nière, near the Paris-Metz road. There they were billeted and remained for twenty-four hours, awaiting orders. Before dawn the next day B Company left for another six-mile march to La Croisette Farm where the men were quartered in shallow dugouts in the woods. Company D later marched to the village of Champillon. During the day that these movements were executed the Twenty-sixth American Division attacked along their front, advancing to such a depth that the artillery had soon to move far beyond the old front line.

Our first rôle in this great forward movement consisted in the repairing of roads and the burial of the dead — necessary tasks for which no other troops were then available. July 21 both companies spent in the area between Château-Thierry and Torcy, filling shell-holes in the road. The humdrum character of the work was partly atoned for by the immense interest of the territory; for much of the ground had been No Man's Land the day before, and everywhere lay relics, grim and otherwise, of two months' fierce fighting. In every direction was scattered material enough to satisfy even the instinctive American thirst for souvenirs. This labor of burial and of repair continued for a full week, during which both companies covered the neighborhood marked by such





59

points as Vaux, Etrepilly, Lucy, Torcy, and Bouresches. Some grumbling was inevitable when the men stopped to consider that highly trained specialists were being used for work that further to the rear was normally assigned to Boche prisoners or Chinese laborers. Rain and mud and the slight shelter afforded by B Company's holes in the ground helped to make the task less inspiring than ever; and no relief seemed in sight. Yet, despite discouragement for the moment, the work was done, and well done - a record to be read in favorable reports by the Corps Engineer to Corps Headquarters, and in praise given by Brigadier-General Craig, Chief of Staff of the First Corps. The General stated that the excellent results we had achieved were highly appreciated by all. General Liggett, too, the Corps Commander, pointed out that our work had been of the first importance, since it served to maintain practically the entire line of communication upon which the advancing divisions were dependent. On July 26 the General relieved the battalion from duty with the Corps Engineer, though two days more were later spent in completing the repair of valuable roads as far forward as Epieds.

To keep pace with these engineer duties, as well as to prepare for our true work when the

need should arise, both companies and Battalion Headquarters moved on July 27 to Epaux-Bezu. The original billets at Montmenard and Rougeville were evacuated and the dump gradually moved forward to Epaux-Bezu. This town, in a little valley formed by a tributary of the Ourcq, had been in German hands not many days before, and stood empty of all inhabitants, though choked with the aftermath of war and the ensuing swarms of flies. On the whole, however, the men's memory of the place is one of luxury, for the exercise of a little energy resulted in real beds for all and for many even mirrors and bureaus.

During the first ten days of the American offensive the official opinion prevailed that the front was too fluid, the general movement too rapid, to permit gas warfare. Every effort was made by Major Watson and his staff to make our services available, and to explain that our repertoire included more than heavy projector attacks. The experience and advice of General Edwards, too, went to fortify our pleas. We were not fitly used, however, until Colonel Atkisson had made clear to the Corps Staff how ready our companies were to use that neglected method of helping the infantry which could be furnished by Stokes mortar smoke bombs and thermite. Our insistent volunteering happened to coincide with the realization

of growing losses due to machine-gun opposition. At length the promise came that our battalion would be used as soon as possible; and a liaison officer, with dispatch riders, was promptly appointed for duty with Corps Headquarters, to aid us in taking advantage of the first opportunity. This time we had not long to wait, for on July 29 notification came to prepare for a "show"; and Captains Berlin and McNamee went forward to reconnoiter a position in the Bois de Colas, where heavy shelling was in progress, and to select a dump site which they located in the northern part of the Forêt de Fère.

Early on the morning of the 30th, detachments from B and D Companies transported by trucks to this dump the Stokes mortars and ammunition needed for the attack already planned. The mortar platoons in each company were brought to full strength and each divided into two sections, one resting alternately with the other, and both ready to move on an hour's notice. The operation was to be in charge of Lieutenant Hanlon, with Captain McNamee attached. Early in the afternoon the gun-crews (32 men from B and 8 from D with Lieutenant Favre) with additional men to prepare the ammunition, left for the forward dump where they worked till about 9 P.M. At that hour the combat wagons, accompanied by the

gun-crews, moved out, carrying the material (8 mortars with 240 bombs and charges) from the forest dump forward to Villers-sur-Fère. The carrying party, composed of 20 men from B and 60 from D under Lieutenant Swarts, had left Epaux-Bezu at dusk, but did not reach Villers until after 10 P.M. Further delay ensued while assurance was sought and found that Division Headquarters had definitely decided upon a Stokes mortar attack early the following morning. By this time it was nearly 12 o'clock. Villerssur-Fère was subject to continual shell-fire, and some mustard gas infested the vicinity. The night was dark and the route unfamiliar. Men and material would both have been scattered and lost if they had advanced in small groups at wide intervals; so the risk was necessarily taken of forming one long line. And at midnight the carrying began.

Two letters from men have so vividly described that carry, that their words here follow: "Our own guns," writes Sergeant Williams of Company D, "were firing over our heads. We heard the sputter of machine-guns distinctly, and there came an occasional distant whine of an enemy shell. Our loads were heavy, but all went well until a terrible thunderous crash almost in our line. There was a rain of rocks, shell fragments, and clay ringing on steel helmets. We had had our



ENPLOSION OF SMOKE BOMB



first experience in shell-fire. There was a nervous laugh, a muttered curse, a hoarse command, and we stumbled on. No one was hurt, although I think each one of us pinched ourselves to make sure that we still lived. A few yards and another shell burst near us, then a third and fourth. Now we turned, and the shells were singing harmlessly over our heads, and we breathed more freely, when there came a crash just above our heads, then another. Four men went down, not to rise again. Two were instantly killed, the others died before they could be taken to the dressing station. One of these was Lieutenant Hanlon of B Company. The others were all B Company men. We had had our first experience of fallen comrades. After a terrible length of time we reached the gun position, then started back to our dump, which we reached in safety. We had had our baptism of fire."

We can read the same story with a little fuller detail, in the words of Private First Class Willis B. Wagener of Company B: "The route led through town and down into a marshy patch of thin woods. The line had just gotten well down into the low ground when German shells began falling in the wood, and one hit within 15 or 20 feet of the column, sending a blast of clods and earth over the men near by. A sergeant runs along

### 64 THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

to know whether any one is hurt. Some are slightly dazed, but fate has been kind, and the column moves on again. Shells begin to fall thickly now, and the men listen for them, to be prepared to duck in case they should fall close by. Several shells break near and pieces whiz through the column, miraculously missing the men, and bury themselves in trees beyond. The way grows muddier and slippery, and the loads are becoming heavier all the time. We turn and cross a small bridge. One or two of the men slip in the mud and fall with their loads. On we go and make another turn, this time coming up alongside of a low bank into which a company of infantrymen are dug in small burrows. 'Are you going to relieve us?' one of them asks, and we reply in the negative. We pass along down the bank and the shells fall close again. One sends another shower of clods over the men near, and one man is shell-shocked and crawls off to the side. On we go, and turn another corner into a marshy meadow. We slop along in this up to our ankles in mud and water, and then lie down along a low bank for a few seconds' rest. 'Here's a man hurt,' some one calls, and the stretcher men run up. One of the men (we find out later that he is Merkel) has an ugly shrapnel wound in the head. A volunteer is asked for the stretcher and several respond. Webb of D Com-

pany is selected, and Merkel is carried away while the rest of us prepare to move on. The shells are falling to our rear now, and we pass along another bank where more infantry are dug in. We clear the bank and follow along a line of willow trees. A small patch of woods appears ahead, and the carrying party lies down just inside of it while a decision is made as to where the ammunition is to be placed. While we lie there machine-gun bullets whistle from the hill to one side of us and hit among the trees behind and beyond us. Then the order comes to pick up our loads, and we pass into the wood and are relieved of them. A short rest in the woods, which we discover covers a sand bank about 40 feet high. Evidently this is to be the position. Then the carrying party is counted, and we learn that Privates Guilefuss and Panuska have been killed on the road up, and Lieutenant Hanlon mortally wounded. They were on the extreme end of the column as we came up, and a shell made almost a direct hit on them.

"As the carrying party went out they passed Panuska and Guilefuss, lying partly facing each other and almost half turned over on their backs. We could not stop, however, for time was precious, and though the shelling had stopped, there was no telling when it might begin again. The return to the trucks was made safely, and as

we loaded on, we learned that Merkel and Lieutenant Hanlon were dead. It was a shaken and sorrowing crowd that left for the home billets shortly afterwards just as dawn was breaking. But the determination to see the enemy vanquished was stronger than ever. And we knew what war was."

These accounts at first hand make the story almost complete; but they naturally fail to emphasize enough the magnificent conduct of the men under the severest conditions. To their behavior Captain McNamee, our British friend attached to the party, has been eager to bear testimony. He has stated that the work of the detachment was quite the most wonderful exhibition of carrying under difficulties that he had ever seen. The shelling to which they were subjected (mainly from heavy artillery) was as extreme as he had ever encountered on the British front: the carry was two miles long in the pitch darkness over a muddy and unfamiliar path; a majority of the men had never been really under fire before; and many of them carried as much as a hundred pounds of weight. Yet, from beginning to end, every man kept in line, no one complained or shirked; and when, at the close, men and material

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For his gallantry in action Captain McNamee was later awarded the Distinguished Service Cross. See Appendix E.



LIE TENANT JOSEPH T. HANLON



## CHATEAU-THIERRY OFFENSIVE 67

were counted, not a man was missing save the killed, nor a single load abandoned save those that had been borne by the fallen. Of that record the regiment is proud.

For what we had achieved the price was not easy to pay. Privates Guilefuss, Panuska, and Merkel were mourned as the first men we had lost since The Thirtieth had begun its independent career. And the death of Joe Hanlon was a loss that hurt keenly. At first in Company A and then in B, he had won in two companies a greater devotion and affection than were accorded to any other officer — an affection which spread beyond his own unit to the whole regiment. Men, on every hand, were prompt to say and to write of how deeply they felt so sudden a loss. He won our friendship and admiration not only by his gayety and charm, but also by a life and a record that were transparently clean and straight. It has been good for us all to have known him, and in this regiment his name will always be held in honor.2

AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
HEADQUARTERS, SERVICES OF SUPPLY
OFFICE CHIEF OF CHEMICAL WARFARE SERVICE

August 30, 1918

1. Hereafter the Experimental Field, Chemical Warfare Service, will be known as "Hanlon Field" Chemical Warfare Service,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Hanlon was so severely wounded that he died on the way to the dressing-station. He was buried with full military honors in the cemetery at Chaumont, on August 2. Guilefuss and Panuska were buried two days later where they fell.

As a result of the indomitable carrying which brought us these casualties, our men had succeeded in bringing up all the guns and ammunition to a Battalion P.C. as near as was advisable to the emplacement. After the reassembled party had been counted and allowed a short rest till almost 3 A.M., they made the journey safely back to Epaux-Bezu.

Meanwhile, the attack which had been planned for the early morning was called off by orders given to the battalion with which we were working. The gun-crews, however, remained at their posts, awaiting later orders to operate. Throughout that day the whole neighborhood was continually shelled, but the crews, with Captain McNamee

in honor of Lieutenant J. T. Hanlon, Company B, First Gas Regiment, who was killed in action July 30, 1918, near Villerssur-Fère while engaged in conducting a carrying party to the site of a proposed Stokes mortar operation in support of an infantry attack when the Germans were being driven back from the Marne to the Vesle.

2. Lieutenant Hanlon is the first officer of the Chemical Warfare Service to be killed in action. He was an officer of unusual promise, great ability, high ideals, every inch a soldier and one who was loved by all who knew him. In his death the Service suffered a serious loss, and as the Experimental Field typifies in its various activities the very soul of the Chemical Warfare Service, it is most fitting that it should bear the name of one who in his youthful life typified all that is good in the Service.

By direction of Chief of Chemical Warfare Service.

J. D. Law, Second Lieutenant Engineers, Acting Adjutant.

<sup>1</sup> Poste de Commandement or Headquarters.

and Lieutenants Favre and Swarts in charge, stuck to their guns. Their water supply a spring out in the meadow, the approach to which could be swept by German machine-guns, without blankets and with only iron rations until the last day, the men lived there for three days, dug into the sand and constantly exposed to shell fire. In that time they executed four attacks.

During this period of expectancy the company commanders kept in touch with the 83d Brigade on our left and the 84th on our right, while the battalion commander maintained liaison with the headquarters of both the Corps and the Fortysecond Division. Orders came before noon for two operations, and final preparations were carried out. In the course of these, while carrying the material forward to the gun emplacements, Corporal Devereaux and Private First Class Evans of Company B were wounded, and later in the day Private First Class Purvis of D. Both operations were in connection with the tactical plan of the 165th Infantry, part of whose sector we occupied. The first, which took place at 2 P.M., was directed against two enemy targets. At one of them, some three quarters of a kilometer distant, we shot about 60 thermite bombs to disperse assembling troops. At the other (the Bois Bruli and Ferme Meurcy) we fired 60 smoke and 20 thermite bombs

by way of feigning an attack. The second operation, carried out at 5.15 P.M., included 60 smoke and 40 thermite bombs, the former to furnish a screen for infantry patrols, the latter to disperse machine-gun nests. While no infantry advance accompanied our performance, both operations were reported successful by the commanding officer of the First Battalion of the 165th. The Boches were intensely alarmed, rushed madly about in all directions, and incidentally evacuated their strong position at the Farm.<sup>1</sup>

Since our ammunition was now all expended, and further calls for action were expected at any moment, carrying of material was resumed that evening and continued the next. Otherwise August I passed without incident for us. On that day, however, the Fourth Division began gradually to relieve the Forty-second.

Early on the following morning (August 2) there were executed two more attacks from the same position — both for the purpose of protecting the advancing infantry. The earlier at 4 A.M. included 80 smoke and 40 thermite bombs, the later at 8.45 A.M. 60 thermite and 40 smoke. These attacks were so far successful that the infantry were not subjected to machine-gun fire while advancing behind our screen. Later in the day, with an en-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As reported by both infantry and aviators.

### CHATEAU-THIERRY OFFENSIVE

viable record of hardships endured and of four attacks well executed, the men were all sent back to billets in Epaux-Bezu.<sup>1</sup>

On August 3, the enemy, abandoning the line of the Ourcq, began his second long retreat, halting this time at the Vesle. The American troops were therefore able to progress rapidly; and both our companies and Battalion Headquarters followed the advance. After a long evening's march, ending in darkness and rain, our men arrived at Villers-sur-Fère, and were billeted there. On that day, too, Captain McNamee, accompanied by Lieutenants Favre and Jabine and two sergeants, reconnoitered at least ten miles in advance of our first position; but in spite of moving ahead of our infantry, they could find no Boches. The next day, to keep up with the procession, advance parties of Companies B and D moved forward again to Moreuil-en-Dole, there to prepare billets. The work of reconnaissance and of liaison with Division and Regimental Headquarters continued, and fully organized Stokes mortar platoons stood ready for further action. It was only, however, after costly attempts to advance without smoke screens that the infantry consented to receive assistance. While this game of watchful waiting was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> General Craig was subsequently very complimentary on what we had done.

### 72 THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

in progress, an order from Corps was sent to Division Headquarters relieving our companies from connection with any battalion in the line. This welcome measure prevented the further need for our men to sit at the front and wait, sometimes for longer periods than the infantry units, and allowed us to carry out the policy of billeting our men in the rear and rushing them forward when they were needed.

On the morning of August 5 reconnaissance was made by Captain McNamee and Lieutenants Stoepker, Hall, and Rideout as far as St. Thibaut, where a suitable emplacement was found. To bring the men nearer to this scene of action, Lieutenants H. C. Williams, Smiley, and Miller with 60 men from each company, moved forward in the afternoon to Chéry Chartreuve and established billets there. The men encountered not only rain and mud and a volume of noise from our own neighboring artillery, but also heavy shelling from the enemy. In the course of this, Corporal Martin of D Company was killed while standing in the doorway of his billet.

In the evening Lieutenant Stoepker, with 20 men and three wagons provided by the infantry, attempted to haul ammunition from the dump in the northeast edge of the Forêt-en-Dole to the position at St. Thibaut. Bombardment of the town

and its environs, meanwhile, continued heavily. Stimulated by this, and fortified by a conviction that the Germans had not yet finally evacuated St. Thibaut, a battalion of the — Infantry had just retreated from the place. The warnings of one of its officers, added to the approach of daylight, spread dismay to the wagoners, whom neither threats nor persuasion could force nearer than 800 yards to the village. At that point, therefore, the material had to be unloaded. Quite the opposite effect, however, was produced upon Lieutenant Rideout and his ten men who had been ordered to proceed to St. Thibaut to unload the wagons. To St. Thibaut they proceeded, and unassisted, occupied and held the town until the following noon. Our regiment, having already supplied burial details, road gangs, covering parties, and projector and mortar experts, was more than ready to furnish an advance patrol, and to supplement with a little valor the greater discretion of the - Infantry. The imperturbed gallantry of that garrison of eleven is another incident that we recall with pride.

During the course of the same day the majority of D Company moved to billets in Moreuil-en-Dole, where they were joined on the next day by Company B. Battalion Headquarters, meanwhile, had moved to a point near Seringes — a town

where our main dump was in process of formation. The billets in Villers had been in unsanitary surroundings, and water had been both distant and scarce. The new quarters offered improved conditions, but none really wholesome were available in that distressed area.

At 9.30 on the morning of August 6 the two Stokes mortar platoons set out from Chéry Chartreuve to the temporary advance dump which we had been forced to make 800 yards from St. Thibaut. They had already succeeded in carrying some of this material to a cellar in the town, when they were welcomed by a heavy bombardment from our own artillery; for as a reward for holding the town we were probably mistaken for Boches. The men were immediately directed to take shelter; and to assist them and their load to safety, Sergeant Craig of B Company stood in the center of the road, during the shelling, to guide them to the right dugout. With some of the men and part of the ammunition, Captain Berlin and Lieutenants Stoepker and Riedout were in a wine-cellar, part of which was soon blown in by the explosion of a large caliber shell, which imprisoned the party for some time. A pause in the firing occurring, the men succeeded in prying their way out; but immediately afterward Lieutenant Stoepker had to be carried to the dressing station, suffering from shell shock.



CHATEAU-THIERRY



SUNKEN ROAD NEAR ST. THIBAUT



### CHATEAU-THIERRY OFFENSIVE

This unexpected greeting from the rear resulted in a speedy decision to abandon the original advance position and to set the guns in a sunken road to the southwest end of the village - an unusually safe spot. Meantime a telephone message to Division Headquarters had called off the American contribution to our discomfort. We got them to increase their range. The men were therefore withdrawn at once from the village, and carrying to the new emplacement proceeded. The area still remained dangerous, for between 2 and 2.15 P.M., Private Whitely of D Company was killed and Private First Class Wagener and Private Prescott of B Company were both slightly wounded. We had almost concluded by this time that the troops with whom we were seeking to cooperate could hardly be expecting us to attack; but a trip by Captain McNamee to Division Headquarters served to assure us that a "show" was called for at 4.30 P.M. Preparations were therefore continued and completed.

At 4.30 five Stokes mortars, with B and D Company crews under Lieutenants Smiley and Miller <sup>1</sup> opened up, throwing heavy smoke bombs to screen the advancing infantry and to enable the engineers to throw bridges across the Vesle. During

Other officers directing and observing from an elevated position near by were Captains McNamee and Berlin, Lieutenant H. C. Williams and Lieutenant Rideout.

the next hour and a quarter we threw over 332 rounds, maintaining the screen, while our artillery was also busy in active coöperation. Under the resulting erratic and ineffective enemy fire, the troops on our right crossed the Vesle, and established themselves on the north bank. With the same opportunities afforded by our fire, the battalion on our left failed to appear — their failure also preventing the engineers from achieving their mission. We had played our part, however, with entire success, not only by furnishing the desired smoke screen, but also by starting numerous fires in the enemy village of Bazoches.

That evening the men were withdrawn to Chéry, and the following morning both Stokes mortar platoons returned to join the main body at Moreuil-en-Dole. Activity of Company D continued, however; for during August 7 and 8 complete preparations were twice made for prospective attacks from the recent position. Ammunition was prepared, the guns ready, and carrying in progress, when each time orders were canceled by Division Headquarters, and the men had to return to Moreuil.

By August 9 the offensive movement was nearly over; the lines had begun to stabilize; and reconnaissance for projector positions began near St. Thibaut. In fact D Company had already begun

preparing thermite bombs for the projector attack executed at a later date by B. Company D had for three or four days been operating more or less independently with the Fourth Division. Activity by B was postponed pending orders to attach them either to a division or to the Third Corps which was then in process of moving in. By August 11 all special equipment had been carried out of the line and assembled at Moreuil; and the following day both companies, whose future was still in doubt, moved back to La Grange-aux-Bois Farm, south of Fère-en-Tardenois. The men were all weary, many were suffering from dysentery, and every one welcomed a rest much needed and richly deserved.

The part of The Thirtieth in the great counteroffensive was over; but how valuable had been
our share we did not realize fully until we were
treated to the rare and rewarding spectacle of the
staffs of two army corps fighting to see which could
secure our services! General Craig of the First
Corps (then about to move) insisted on taking the
whole battalion with him, and refused to part
with either company. He stated that he would
under no circumstances give up a unit that had so
fully shown its ability to help the infantry, and
that had also at its command the only effective
method of dispersing machine-gun nests. The

Third Corps, however, got orders from General Headquarters, securing the services of Company B. So D alone remained with the First, and made preparations to join in their coming movement.

By a constant readiness to serve in any capacity and to make good when needed, we had won during those three memorable weeks valuable experience and gratifying recognition. The achievements of the battalion, under hazardous and novel conditions, made the whole regiment proud of the past and more confident than ever of the future.

#### CHAPTER VI

THE STABILIZED FRONTS IN JULY AND AUGUST THE first gas attack during July was carried out by Company C of the Provisional Battalion. Before leaving the camp at Lagney on June 30, Company B, assisted by part of Company C, reset most of the projectors west of Fey-en-Haye — the position used for their attack of June 18. All the officers and non-commissioned officers of C Company and about half the remaining men were billeted in the same quarters at Belgrade that had been used by B Company. The general setting, in terms of location, carry, and target, was a repetition of the earlier "show." Similar, too was the period of necessary waiting for favorable weather conditions. This interval, however, though longer. was less monotonous than it had been for the preceding company. One night was enlivened by a successful French raid. Later, during the evening of July 1, an enemy shell, probably intended for the batteries beyond us, fell short in the road near the men's billets. The explosion wounded six men — Sergeant Goldsmith, and Privates A. Ferguson, P. J. Johnson, S. J. Dunton, L. Livingston, and H.H.Livasy - all of whom were painfully, though

not dangerously, injured. Early the following morning the camp was again roused, this time by a gas alarm — an interesting experience which proved not to be justified by the presence of any gas. But it was not only these exceptional incidents which redeemed the week from being one of mere waiting. Beginning on July 3, Company C began to furnish its own covering parties. Flanked by a similar French party, 36 of our men protected the approach to our position along some 400 yards of front-line trench. In this work, continued for ten nights, nearly all of the company shared; and despite the lack of any previous training, the behavior of the men, under hazardous conditions, was altogether gratifying.

Nearly ten days of waiting ended with the announcement on July 8 that "zero" hour would be at 11 P.M. that night. The requisite wind was blowing at about six miles per hour, and the night was clear. Five hundred and sixty-two projectors had been installed. At 11.06 P.M. 404 of these were fired. Within ten minutes all the men had been withdrawn, without casualties, to Belgrade. About one o'clock our covering party went out to join the French, and at dawn a detail was sent to the position for camouflage. The enemy retaliation during all this time was even more negligible than after the action in June. Three minutes after the

attack the Germans sent up a white light, and some twenty-five minutes later a few shells were fired over our heads to the areas beyond. No further reaction could be observed. Our own tardiness in firing arose from the fact that the enemy observation balloons kept the party from the position until 9.20 P.M. and thus delayed the necessary preparations. After the first "shoot" rewiring of the unfired projectors was attempted, but too late to permit the men to fire by II.IO, the necessary minimum of time if they were to obey orders to be off the position by II.I5. It was therefore impossible to atone for the fundamental difficulty—defective wiring.

Within four days all the material had been retrieved; Belgrade was again evacuated; and C Company was ready for another round.

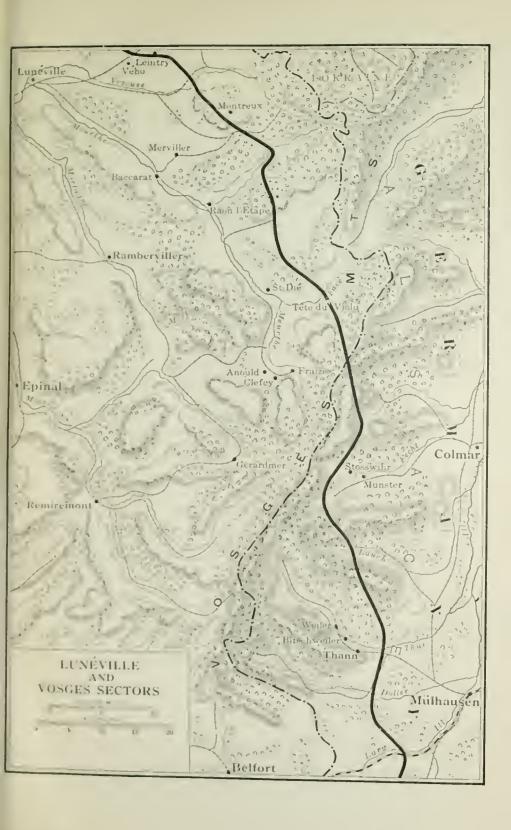
A Company, meanwhile (with Captain Pond now in command), had been going through the uninspiring process of salvaging unexploded bombs from both of its old positions, digging out the projectors in number 2, and resetting those in the Bois de Jury. This company, too, furnished its own covering parties. While such work was in progress, regimental and battalion plans had made possible the transfer of A to a distant and independent field of action. By July 5, after completing a lively series of inter-platoon ball games

and enjoying a lavish Fourth of July dinner provided by the Y.M.C.A., the company was ready for departure. Part of the second platoon set out that day; and three days later, the rest of the company began a railway journey in French box-cars through Nancy and Epinal and into the fir-clad Vosges mountains—a trip in which scenery hardly compensated for much delay and fatigue, and which ended, after a short truck ride, in the village of Clefcy, less than two miles from the borders of Alsace. Here, in unusually beautiful mountain country, the men again addressed themselves to the task (familiar by now to all the regiment) of cleaning up and settling down.

Opportunity in the new field opened up at once, for within forty-eight hours of its arrival part of the second platoon, under Lieutenants Morey and Greenstone, moved to forward billets, where three days later, it was joined by the remainder. This move, to a position called Nicolas-Supérieur, was in anticipation of an operation order issued on July 17. The order announced the coming "show" as one of 258 guns, to cover a target known as the Mönchberg where numerous enemy dugouts were concealed in the woods. Our forward dump, to which the trucks could carry men and

<sup>2</sup> One kilometer south of Stosswihr. See map.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Where the men were quartered in wooden barracks four miles from the front line.





material, was at Spitzenfels. There 80 mules took up the task of bringing the ammunition uphill to within 100 yards of the emplacement. The usual long carry for the men was thereby practically eliminated; but, by way of compensation, it was necessary for them to march from their barracks for an hour and a half down to the position, and at the close of work, to toil uphill again for nearly two hours. Though the digging, too, was very difficult, it was all completed in two nights, and another night saw the loading and wiring finished. Only 220 projectors had been dug in, for the authorities of the Twenty-first French Division, in whose sector we were operating, cut short our preparation by calling for action on July 18. During these few nights of work the platoon was entirely unmolested, since neither the billets nor the emplacement area received any attention from the enemy.

The day before the action "zero" was announced as "18 hours," and on July 18 at 6 P.M. Company A's second platoon executed the first daylight "shoot" — a rarity in the annals of gas warfare. The position was in plain view of the Boches, but the exploders had been placed behind a "camouflaged" road. With a west-northwest wind blowing at about 14 miles an hour, 179 bombs were shot off (eighty-one per-cent) —

a discrepancy due chiefly to poor exploders, and one which might have been promptly atoned for if there had been darkness to permit further work. The retaliation was trifling — a few distant and scattering shots about 6.15 and a little subsequent shelling on French battery positions. By 6.30 most of the men were sent back to their battery positions, while Lieutenant Morey, Sergeant Cobun, and Corporal Meyers went out to inspect the batteries. Corporal Graves soon after went to the guns to put in the bomb-pins. These "plus-zero" activities were in full daylight view of the enemy, yet (save for some sniping close to Graves) they passed undisturbed. The next night the whole quantity of material was salvaged, and by June 22 most of the platoon had rejoined the company at Clefcy.

Company A did not have to wait long for its next opportunity. It was learned from the Head-quarters of the Twenty-first French Division that "intelligence" revealed German efforts to prepare for the capture of the Tête du Violu, a large hill in the Anould sector. Advanced trenches were being constructed and that portion of the German line was more populous and busy than usual. The time was ripe for a blow that should harass these new positions and put a stop to the further organization of an advance. We therefore received not

merely "clearance" but encouragement to complete the job quickly. On July 27, four days before the issue of formal operation orders, the fourth platoon and part of the first were sent to forward billets, and on July 31 the third (Stokes mortar) platoon followed. These forward billets at the Post "La Cude," many of which were occupied by French infantry, consisted of shacks and dugouts clustered above and below a broad road which wound through the woods along a steep hillside. The men's sleeping quarters were unprotected huts; but ample dugouts were adjacent; and the shelter they afforded, together with the sharp slope of the hill, made safety as easily available as it was frequently desirable. The men, too, were not wholly without small comforts, thanks to Mr. Hopkins, our devoted Y.M.C.A. worker.

The operation orders for the coming "show" required two projector emplacements, totaling 500 guns. These were designated as S and S¹; 150 guns from S were to hit one target (A) and 250 another target (B), which was also the target for the 100 guns in position S¹. Seven Stokes mortars, in addition, were to fire 300 bombs upon a third target (C) from a position S² close to S¹. The main position S was almost on a level with the camp and not more than 500 yards from its center. Ox teams were used to transport the muni-

tions from the village of Quebrux (three and one half miles away) where the trucks had to stop. For the workers at S, therefore, the carry was short and easy. The emplacement was in rough pasture ground at the edge of the woods, open to observation by day, but easily concealed by camouflage. The other two positions, however, called for an uphill march through wood paths of nearly a mile and a subsequent short but very trying carry of 200 yards straight up a sharp incline through deep trenches. The projector position here was just forward of the front line trenches in wrecked and battered ground that had once been a forest. Though the enemy was not more than 180 yards away, French outposts intervened between us and him. At these points and under these conditions work progressed as rapidly as the difficulties of transportation would permit. Under the direction of Lieutenant Noble, assisted by Lieutenants Greenstone and B. Williams, 340 projectors had been dug in by July 30 and the full number by August 1. The Stokes mortars, of which Lieutenant Cooper was in charge, were then set up; loading and wiring was completed; and by August 3 everything was ready.

The French commanders at the two posts of La Cude and Nacquard were most cordial fellowworkers. Every visit to them and their officers, for reports and instructions, was the occasion for a miniature entertainment, in which Noble's courageous monosyllabic patois was always a welcome addition to the otherwise French conversation. Our officers, too, had the refreshing opportunity to enjoy both the cuisine and the companionship of the French officers' mess.

Throughout this period of preparation both our ally and our enemy conspired to make our home in the woods a spot full of liveliness and risk. The first offensive move of the French was the harmless one of shooting over to the Boches in rifle grenades thousands of propaganda leaflets urging the weary Germans to a social revolution as the only solution of the war. Pending their acceptance of this advice. the French trench mortar batteries bombarded the enemy trenches for a time each day from July 31 to August 4. The prompt result was invariably a retaliation which from our point of view seemed always to exceed the original attack. On four different days the woods around us were subjected to intermittent shelling, at times very heavy. During one of these periods, a "dud" shell pierced the little French Y.M.C.A. shack and tore off a Frenchman's leg below the knee. Prompt assistance was rendered by five of our men who bound up his leg and carried him, during the continuation of the bombardment, three hundred

vards up to the dressing-station. This artillery activity culminated in a violent "bombardment of destruction" on August 3, from 6.45 to 8.45 P.M., during which the French batteries of all calibers threw over 3000 shells and 2000 trench mortar bombs. Their aim was to demolish the suspicious pioneer and construction work upon which the Germans had been recently engaged, and then to offer them two days of quiet, at the end of which their activity at busy repairing might make them good targets for gas. The ultimate results amply justified the undertaking. The immediate result, though, was a return bombardment - forty minutes longer than the French — which kept our men housed for a long time but brought no casualties. In the subsequent raid, however, executed by the French, nine French wounded were cared for during that night by Dr. McKee.

To take its proper place in these series of attacks, our day and hour of action was announced as August 5 at 11 P.M. During that morning the Boches shelled our woods at intervals; but in our last work before shooting we were quite unmolested. That evening Major Crawford and Captain Wilson took their station at Regimental and Captain Pond at Battalion Headquarters; and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Private First Class C. W. Proctor and Privates W. Baker, C. J. Ross, C. S. Dean, and H. M. Carson.

# THE FRONTS IN JULY-AUGUST 89

the platoons proceeded to the emplacements to put on the finishing touches. Those working with the projectors had their exploders in safe positions close to dugouts; but the Stokes mortar men (who had one gun in a dugout, one in a shell hole, and the rest in a trench) were in a highly exposed position on the crest of a hill.<sup>1</sup>

The wind had for some time been steadily favorable, and at "zero" hour was blowing from the west at seven miles per hour. The sky was misty and overcast. At a few seconds before zero the batteries in position S were exploded, the Stokes mortars followed at once, and then the projectors in S1. Immediately after the discharge the projector men went to inspect the guns. Every bomb in position S had gone over. In position S<sup>1</sup> a whole battery was found unexploded. This was at once reported by Private McCray,2 and he and Sergeant Neal 2 and Horseshoer Arthur, 2 after going out with another exploder, in the face of enemy bombardment, and tracing all the wires, discovered that the original exploder had never been used, and at once set off the discharge, making one hundred per-cent total for S1. In the course of their work both McCray and Sergeant Neal were gassed by a Stokes mortar "short." Meantime,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Tête du Violu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Recommended for the D.S.C. See Appendix E.

the Stokes mortar crews, under Lieutenant Cooper and Sergeants McConnell and Kelly, had been doing admirably cool and effective work under most difficult conditions. Early in the game the bombs jammed in three guns and the rest of the ammunition had to be shot by the remaining four. One of these shot 86 bombs. The necessary delay brought the duration of the action well within the time of enemy retaliation, and during the last six minutes of work trench mortar bombs and machine-gun fire made the position almost untenable. In spite of these risks, however, all the crews had joined the first platoon by 11.20 in a deep and capacious dugout, with a ninety-eight per-cent record to their credit and no losses. The enemy retaliation was heavy from 11.07 onward for over half an hour. Shells fell on all the positions and within the area of the billets. Camouflage work was therefore not attempted until after midnight. It was then carried out in comparative safety, and before two o'clock the last man was securely housed in the home dugouts at La Cude. An unrestful three hours then ensued, until at 5 A.M. began the artillery accompaniment of three French raids, calling down upon us a heavier retaliation than ever. Further spasms of shelling occurred off and on till nearly 10 - after which there was a reign of peace until after our final departure.

The night of August 6 was occupied with salvaging the material at S¹, and the following night with resetting the projectors in position S—a well-placed group which was left behind for future reference. When this work was over, soon after midnight, the men marched down to the village of Quebrux, and at nine o'clock on the 8th were brought back in trucks to Clefcy. Our ten days' work had achieved the best "show" yet recorded to the credit of The Thirtieth. Major Crawford and his staff were warm in their praise of the company's achievements, and the French Division Commander sent the following letter to Captain Pond:

[Translation]
With the Armies — August 6, 1918

General Dauvin, Commanding the 21st Division of Infantry

To Captain Pond, Commanding Company A of the 30th Special Battalion, U.S.

Co. A of the 30th Special Battalion U.S. has just completed with entire success two projector operations on the front of the Anould sector.

This result is due to the brilliant qualities of your officers and men who, under your energetic leadership, have known how to triumph over all the extreme difficulties encountered in the execution of their task, with never a thought for the efforts made or the danger incurred.

I express to you and beg you to transmit to Captain Wilson of the British Army and to all the officers and men of your unit my sincere compliments and thanks.

Our highest reward, however, came in the form of an unconscious tribute from the enemy. Telephone conversations among the Boches, overheard by the French, revealed the fact that within a few hours of our attack they had lost between 80 and 100 killed.¹ That less than 150 men should be able to cause at least that many casualties among the enemy and have but two men slightly wounded, is a striking instance of the power of offensive gas warfare when skillfully conducted.²

Upon the return of the men to Clefcy, village life was given a new dash of color and interest by the unexpected arrival of ten horses and thirtyfive mules. The latter began at once to prove more dangerous than the enemy. It was a nervous moment, too, for those expert mechanics and electricians whom, without thought of being taken

¹ The following is a translation of the conversation overheard: "It is beginning again — Grenades on No. 53. Do you hear on 53? Here Schattenburg — so be careful. If it starts again, answer. Anyway, we have to come back on the 137. Yes, yes. We have to reoccupy the post immediately. The non-commissioned officer must stay. He is the faulty one — yes, let's go on the 137. Forward on 137. Here Bauer. What happened? More than 80 to 100 killed. What 80? Yes, come up at once. Yes, carry away half of them. What is new? If the non-commissioned officer does not succeed, Bauer will go up with a detachment and will take care of this affair. Here Bauer. I remain at observation. Are there any of the enemies? Yes, the 5th announces that the enemy have occupied the emplacement. God damn it. The observers of the 5th have seen the enemy."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Captain Wilson, R.E. of the British Army, attached to the battalion, stated that A Company's attack was the nearest approach to an ideal "show" that he had ever seen.

literally, we had promoted to the grade of "horse-shoer"; but increasing deftness and caution established right relations after only one casualty.

Before moving out to prepare for the next operation, Company A had regretfully to part with Lieutenant Morey who left us to join the Bureau of Construction and Forestry as waterworks expert. Morey had been with the company since the days of organization at American University, and had played a full and active part in all its work. For steadiness and efficiency his record could not have been better; and as a genial and faithful friend all of us valued him highly and missed him heartily.

The next attack by Company A was on the ways the moment the previous one had been launched, for on August 7, the night the platoons left Violu, Captain Pond was ordered by the Commanding Officer of the Thirty-third French Corps to report to the Commanding Officer of the Twenty-second French Division, prepared to reconnoiter for a new projector position. Reconnaissance by Captains Pond and Wilson resulted in orders five days later to carry out an operation; and on August 13, the second and fourth platoons started on trucks for a trip of over thirty miles

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> He was later promoted and assigned as Major to the 26th Engineers.

south to Weiler. The journey over winding mountain roads (where at one point fifteen successive "hair-pin curves" occurred) brought them across to German soil. The whole "show" in fact, including even the men's billets, was well within enemy territory. From Weiler the detachment marched to Camp Turenne — a steep climb of nearly three miles; and there they were quartered with the French in wooden shacks.

In preparing for this attack most of the difficulties centered in transportation. To carry out our plans, 35 tons of munitions had to be hauled 65 kilometers over mountain roads to a point (near Weiler) at which was located the foot of an electrical aerial tramway. Thence the material mounted 800 meters to a forward dump, from which 80 French pack mules carried it to the position. That our line of communication was kept open, in spite of much trouble with trucks, is due to the able efforts of the company motor detail under the admirable direction of Sergeant Ahrens.

The emplacement area, where the men began work on August 15, was reached by a descent of five kilometers from the billets, which upon each return trip turned into a lengthening ascent. These night marches partly made up for the lack of any "carry"; and the digging in rocky soil filled with the roots of a shell-torn forest brought added

labor. In spite of this, only four nights were spent on the position, and during two of these, the full quota of 315 guns was dug in. The position was in the open with only French patrols ahead of us. Since the target — on the famous Hartmanns Willerkopf — consisted chiefly of large groups of minenwerfer batteries, the workers ran constant risks. Each night either the road or the vicinity of the guns was subjected to shelling; and on the second night of work a "flying pig" exploded close to our party, half burying Lieutenant Williams and four men — fortunately without injury to any one.

By the morning of August 20 work was completed, and the operation ordered to take place the following day. The wind, however, was not favorable until the evening of August 23. That night at 10.30 the entire 315 projectors were shot off — another record of one hundred per-cent. The French artillery fired from 10.35 to 10.40. The men remained in dugouts close to the exploders until about midnight, when the absence of any response from the enemy made possible the immediate resetting of 212 of the guns. These would have been used again two nights later, had not belated retaliation intervened. On the following afternoon, from two till five, some 800 minenwerfer shells were thrown upon the position — a bom-

bardment so severe that it resulted in knocking out of the ground nearly all of the guns, though few were destroyed. Meanwhile, word had arrived from Advanced Regimental Headquarters ordering Company A to assemble preparatory to moving. So the projectors were salvaged at once; by the next morning the men had returned to Weiler; and by August 28 all men and material were back again at Clefcy. After detailing a guard to protect the dump, the company left Clefcy on August 30 and two days later were billeted at Laneuville, two miles from Lagney. Company A's work in the Vosges was over. It had been achieved with growing skill, and completed with distinction.<sup>1</sup>

We had left Company C at Lagney on July 12 ready for another "show." For this the operation order was issued July 17, and work began at once. This order called for the firing of projectors from Company A's old position in the Bois de Jury (D) and in addition for a "fake" projector discharge (E), a smaller projector discharge (F), and a Stokes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Captain Pond's operation report contains these words:

<sup>&</sup>quot;I wish particularly to recommend Lieutenant George Noble to the Commanding Officer of the First Gas Regiment for the intelligent and forceful way in which he has carried out the last two operations. . . . [Their success] is due entirely to the excellent work of the men in the line under Lieutenant Noble's able and efficient direction, and to the efforts of the motor detail from the company in keeping material moving forward."



OFFICERS OF COMPANY C. JULY, 1918



mortar bombardment (G). The execution of this, our first complex operation, was aided by A Company's work, before its departure, in resetting its former projectors. But bombardment had disturbed their emplacement, and the repair required, together with the preparation of the three additional attacks, was a heavy task. In carrying it out the whole company took part, furnishing all of the carrying parties and all of the covering parties. The men traveled each day by truck from Lagney through Mandres, a town under direct observation and frequently shelled. Later there ensued a carry of fully half a mile to the position. On one day, the 19th, the men worked for twentynine hours at a stretch with little food and no relief. During most of this time of labor, there was the added responsibility of posting covering parties. A divisional relief had resulted in a change of the front line which left our position in advance of that line instead of behind it. The need for nightly guards was therefore imperative. The distance from the enemy was great, however, and shelling or sniping seldom disturbed our work. Within eight days the preparations were completed, including all the wiring - an important part of the work directed by Lieutenant Owen and conducted with unusual care and excellence. For nine days thereafter the company had to wait for a

favorable wind. This trying period was marked by two bombardments of the Jury woods — one very intense (July 31, 4 to 6 A.M.), when 4000 shells resulted in only slight damage to a few batteries.¹ Five men of the covering party, led by Sergeant Kaiser, barely escaped with their lives from the barrage when they left their dugout in order to meet in the open the raid that was expected. During the previous bombardment, too, the sergeant, with Thurman and Polanski, had rescued several infantrymen wounded at their lookout posts.

The night of August 3 was at first unpromising, for rain persisted until I A.M.; but soon after that hour came clear weather and a southeast wind blowing at three miles per hour — the right conditions at last. "Zero" was promptly announced as 3 A.M., and at that hour a triple attack was launched; 465 (out of 466) drums were shot from the main projector emplacement, the "fake" flashes (used for the first time) went off from Position E; and against enemy machine-gun positions 83 per-cent <sup>2</sup> of the Stokes mortar bombs were fired. Twenty minutes later 91 per-cent of the 60

<sup>2</sup> Caps and "biscuits" dampened by the night's rain were the cause of this discrepancy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On August 2, Captain Lowenberg resumed command of Company C. Captain Wood had left three days previously to organize new battalions for the regiment in the United States.

99

drums in the second projector position were discharged upon the same target used by the other projectors. Except for the usual rockets, flares, and gas alarms, the enemy's reaction was limited to throwing some fifty shells into our position at the edge of the woods. The casualties, however, were all on his side. From both direct and aerial observation, reports were later made that not only were numerous ambulances and stretcher-bearers seen to be busy, but as many as ten car-loads of casualties were hauled away later on that day—a total quite sufficient to record to our credit another notable success.

Though such an achievement might be thought a full night's work for one company, Company C, on that very night, at 2 A.M., was executing another operation some seventy miles distant. The period of delay that preceded August 3 had permitted the dispatch of about sixty men, under Lieutenants Day and Colledge, to the battered little village of Vého near Lunéville. There, in ruined cellars a mile from the enemy, the men were housed with troops of the Sixth French Corps who were holding the line. Three active nights (July 29 to 31) were spent in getting ready. Horsedrawn machine-gun limbers, always noisy, carried the material along a screened road to within half a mile of the position, where it was transferred

to sixty little burros who could be led directly to the emplacement. Some of the carrying, though, was done by the men, for the work had to be hurried, and the burros were never very strenuous, even when the advice of one soldier was taken to "promise them a trip to Nancy and then make them work like hell." Three hundred projectors were dug in at a point back of a small knoll behind low bushes. The target was Le Remabois, near Leintry.

After three days of waiting "zero" was set at 2 A.M.; 294 out of the 300 projector drums were then discharged. At the same time an impromptu "fake flash show" was executed by Lieutenant Owen with no more equipment than powder in a score of old charge boxes fired with French exploders. Since no retaliation ensued, there was ample opportunity to fire two more of the projectors and to camouflage the position. That the attack, though small, was not without its effect, seems clear from the later report of a deserter, who stated that in his company alone there were twenty casualties, of which four were deaths.

Retrieving the material was on this occasion more difficult than arranging it, for wooden baseplates had been used; the projectors had sunk deep into the soft ground; and 25 men of Company Q, as well as a detachment from C, were occupied

#### THE FRONTS IN JULY-AUGUST 101

for nearly a week in salvaging the guns. By the middle of August, however, C Company was again united.

Preparations had already begun by August 10 for the biggest of all our projector "shows." At the Léonval Dump Company C loaded their ninety tons of munitions on railroad cars by which they were transported to a point near the village of Merviller not far from Baccarat. There trucks took up the burden and brought the material to a point where eighty burros carried it to the position. The target was the enemy trenches in the woods southwest of Montreux. One hundred and seventy-three men of C Company, now attached to the Thirty-seventh Division, U.S.A., were billeted in wooden barracks and barns in the village of Merviller. With a growing skill in systematizing their work, the men were able, with the assistance of burros and of infantry carrying parties, to complete the job assigned in five days. In that short time 800 projectors were set. The emplacement was in No Man's Land, and our own covering party, armed with Chauchot rifles, protected the workers. Machine-gun sniping and throwing of hand-grenades were a nightly occurrence, but there was no shelling of our immediate area. Curiously enough, however, the neighborhood of

<sup>1</sup> Then operating with the Sixth French Corps.

the billets was regularly shelled, making rest more risky than work.

In this operation no untoward conditions delayed our action. Thirty minutes after the last bit of work was finished — at midnight (August 17–18) — the guns were fired. Eight hundred drums were sent over without a single "dud." Not one shell was fired in answer and not one casualty marred our satisfaction in a "show" that for speed of preparation and skill of execution won for Company C a record that none has excelled.

After its return to the Bois de Lagney the company settled down to routine tasks, working at the construction of shelter trenches in the woods and assisting at the dump in the preparation of ammunition for the operations already being planned for September.

After the active period of the Château-Thierry offensive, when Companies B and D moved rearwards to La Grange-aux-Bois Farm, their fate was as yet undecided; and rumors were wild and varied. Some expected that they were destined for the Toul sector, others had heard that Italy was the goal; but all were sure that some notable step was soon to be taken. The net result of these high hopes was the dispatch of D Company on a slow journey toward St. Mihiel, and immediate orders for B to move back to the point it had just left.

Accordingly, after spending the 12th in marching 16 kilometers south, the men spent the 14th in marching 26 kilometers north — a seven hours' "hike" which ended in the village of Arcis le Ponsart. There they achieved the feat, rare in our records, of remaining for nearly a month. The village had been only recently evacuated by the Germans: it was subject to balloon observation and to frequent shelling; and nobody else wanted to live there for long. With this encouragement, our men moved in, and proceeded to make themselves comfortable in all the best billets. Most of these were necessarily underground, but none the less desirable: and some of the officers were able to enjoy one of those French houses which only Americans call "châteaux."

Company B had been assigned to our Third Corps, and in succeeding operations the company worked with the Twenty-eighth and Seventy-seventh Divisions. The best of "liaison" and the best of good feeling prevailed in our relations with the corps and divisions. The officers in command had earlier known and noted our work, and having asked for our unit, they were fully prepared to use us to the best advantage. During two weeks, as a result (August 20 to September 3), B Company was able to execute five operations. The front along the Vesle had by that time become

pretty well stabilized. No direct or extended offensive was planned, for the enemy was soon to be outflanked from the northwest. Little more was undertaken, therefore, than attempts to harass, to secure bridgeheads, and to test the enemy's strength and purposes. In all of these designs our men were equipped to assist.

Arcis le Ponsart was about eight kilometers from the front. Eight kilometers northwest of the town was the village of St. Thibaut, facing the enemy village of Bazoches, and eight kilometers northeast was the village of Magneux, facing the enemy village of Courlandon. At the lower angle of the rough triangle thus described, B Company lived; and at its two upper angles the company made its attacks. Of the five actions, three were from emplacements at St. Thibaut, facing targets in or near Bazoches, and two were from emplacements close to Magneux, facing targets in or near Courlandon. The former were in the Seventyseventh Division sector, the latter in that of the Twenty-eighth. Both groups of positions were difficult to reach or to leave in safety. St. Thibaut could be approached by only two roads, both of which were frequently shelled and both of which led through a valley usually soaked with gas, while work near Magneux required a very long carry over exposed terrain.

The plans of the first "show" were for an emplacement of 50 projectors situated in the north end of St. Thibaut. The object was to use thermite not only to set fire to the village of Bazoches, but also to simulate a gas attack, in order that the enemy might withdraw from cover and leave himself exposed to further fire from our Stokes mortars and artillery. A simultaneous Stokes mortar attack was therefore scheduled. The fourth platoon and part of the third, with Lieutenant Bash in charge, dug in the projectors on the night of August 18, with little assistance from a large infantry carrying party who were very nervous under fire and left much of the work to our own men. Two of the infantrymen were killed and several wounded, but our men escaped unhurt. The next night installing of the Stokes mortars and the carrying of ammunition, directed by Lieutenant Miller, were completed before midnight, and "zero" was set for I A.M. At that hour (August 20) the projectors were successfully discharged, and immediately the mortars opened fire. Within three minutes two groups of six and five guns respectively had fired 120 rounds of thermite, and at 1.05 A.M. the artillery began its bombardment

In this "all-thermite show," the most successful of its kind then achieved by the American

Army, we succeeded in causing many fires in Bazoches, which were not extinguished for an hour and a half. Of retaliation there was little or none. We had conducted the whole enterprise with the loss of only two men wounded, and before dawn the platoons had been crowded into trucks and safely carried back to Arcis.

A smaller operation of a similar character was carried out a week later (August 27, 4.15 A.M.) when 35 thermite bombs were fired by the fourth platoon from projectors installed in St. Thibaut at the target of La Haute Maison back of Bazoches, and two Stokes mortars fired 29 rounds of smoke bombs at the railroad junction west of town in an effort to assist the infantry. While this "show" was being executed, the third platoon, under Lieutenant Catlett, was already digging in projectors for another performance at Magneux — eight kilometers eastward. It had been planned to use 100 guns, but unforeseen difficulties prevented. One night the gun limbers furnished by the infantry failed to arrive on time, and on another night an unexpected raid interfered. The mile-long carry, over exposed ground frequently shelled, resulted in losses of munitions; and only 75 guns and gas bombs succeeded in reaching the emplacement. With two nights of work, however, these had been transported and made ready; and

two Stokes mortars, in charge of Lieutenant Jabine, had been installed by the first platoon near Villette. On August 28 at 12.30 A.M., with a light wind prevailing, the combined attack was made, the projectors successfully fired, and 30 rounds of thermite sent over by the mortars, to clean out machine-gun nests in Le Roland Usine. Though German minenwerfers and 77's were roused to some retaliation, we experienced no casualties and were able to withdraw in safety. Our operation was the first attempt to use gas in that sector, and the consequent surprise to the enemy in Courlandon resulted in his evacuation of the village and the adjacent territory.

Five days afterward Villette again furnished the emplacement for our Stokes mortars. On the night of August 31 the first platoon, with the assistance of an infantry carrying party of 70 men, set up twelve Stokes mortars (most of them in village courtyards) and prepared all their ammunition. The purpose of the coming operation was to establish a semi-circular screen of smoke to simulate the start of an infantry advance, in order to draw the enemy's fire and to disclose his intentions. To make this plan all the more plausible, the allied 75's opened up a barrage a few minutes before "zero," and at 2 A.M. our guns began firing. One hundred and eighty-four rounds of heavy

smoke were discharged. As a means of drawing the enemy's fire this attack was a marked success, for the entire area on our side of the smoke screen was immediately subjected to an hour of heavy bombardment from machine-guns, trench mortars, and artillery. Not only were the intentions of the enemy revealed, but the lesson was taught us, without losses, that direct smoke screens only invite retaliation upon a conspicuous target, and that flanking screens and "fake" screens were clearly to be more profitable tactics for the future.

On September 3 at 3 A.M. a third and final projector operation was executed at St. Thibaut, for which there were used many of the original guns at the first emplacement. Once more the target was the village of Bazoches and the enemy works in La Haute Maison. This time, however, gas only was used, of which 67 drums were fired. Once again we were fortunate enough to encounter neither retaliation nor casualties.

At this point the fighting of Company B on the Vesle front came to an end. The company had long been below strength; many men were still suffering from dysentery; and every one began to feel increasingly the strain of living for six weeks not merely apart from all diversion and recreation, but continuously under fire. Yet the company was

not ready to quit. It was the Germans who quit first. Their retreat from the Vesle began on September 4, and Company B's subsequent weeks of movement without active operations were due to the wider plans of the gathering American First Army.

By September 8, B had received orders to assemble at the railhead at Mézy, and a week later left from there by train for Lemmes, near Verdun. On September 18 the company moved to Ville-sur-Cousances, which remained its head-quarters during the next two months of heavy fighting.

While the varied operations of Companies B and C were in process of achievement, Company D had been gradually working its way toward the St. Mihiel sector. After a rest at La Grange-aux-Bois Farm, south of Fère-en-Tardenois, the company marched twenty miles to another farm near La Ferté where they remained four days. On August 19 at 5 P.M. they entrained at Trilport, near Meaux, and detrained early the next morning at Roupe, where they bivouacked during the day. A final march of sixteen miles ended at Blaise—an attractive village between Joinville and Chaumont—where for six days the men were given a complete rest. On August 27 the company set out in trucks for Rambluzin, south of Verdun, arriv-

ing the next day in plenty of time to begin preparations for the coming drive.

While the four senior companies had been planning and executing the attacks that we have been describing, the regimental home at La Ville-aux-Bois was for some time emptied of all but Q Company, which continued its self-sacrificing existence as a replacement company, and which entered also upon a course of gas training so that all its men might be ready for active service. This training consisted not merely in digging and wiring. It extended to the conduct of operations that lacked nothing but the presence of the enemy to make them real. The operation reports, in fact, read exactly like those of the companies at the front, especially the account of the "action" of July 25 when 24 Stokes mortars were installed and fired in conjunction with imaginary raids.

On July 18 the welcome arrival of Companies E and F once more filled the village, and brought our total strength of officers and men up to 1932.

Company E had begun its organization at Fort Myer as early as January 18, but had not reached full strength until April 5, while Company F, inaugurated March 9, was complete April 25. Like the earlier companies, E was composed almost wholly of volunteers; but F drew half its strength from the draft. Their three or four months' train-

ing, besides the usual infantry drill, included a week at the near-by Edsall rifle range and five gas "shows" on a diminutive scale, for the companies' equipment included twenty-five projectors and one Stokes mortar. The two companies at Fort Myer attracted attention not only by these exhibitions of their specialty, but also by their soldierly qualities and training in drill. Twice they were selected, out of some 2000 other men at the post, to furnish a detail to act as the President's guard upon the occasion of ceremonies at Arlington Cemetery.

Orders for their overseas transportation had been difficult to secure, and it was not until June 22 that the battalion (of which Captain Dayton had been in command since May 23) finally embarked on the President Grant. The breakdown of the transport's refrigerating plant resulted in a return to port, followed by a week's delay at Camp Merritt before the final sailing on June 30. In the convoy were thirteen transports, protected by an armored cruiser and by destroyers. The fleet reached Brest safely on July 12, and early the next day the two companies disembarked, and marched to the Pontanezen barracks where they were quartered for two days before entraining. Their journey ended at La Ville-aux-Bois on July 18 when Captain Carlock (from whom Company B had

just parted with the keenest regret) assumed command of the battalion.

Under his guidance plans were promptly made to conduct such a schedule of intensive training as would fit the new battalion for independent action within the shortest possible time — a period shorter than that allotted to C and D. After a week of energetic work in testing new American gas masks, the two companies were actively engaged in living up to the schedule of lectures and field work and to the composition and execution of complete operation orders for weekly "shows." Three weeks after its arrival the first platoon of Company F was already equipped to present a demonstration of Stokes mortars and projectors in action for the staff of the First and Fourth Corps at Neufchateau (August 8). At this time Lieutenants Paine and Steidle took command, respectively, of Companies E and F, while Captains Dayton and Carson were undergoing training at the front. Though ready to fight before the middle of August, E and F were not ordered to move until the end of the month. Just before their departure they were reviewed on August 27 by Gen-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Lieutenant Steidle, as the representative of The Thirtieth, had been working, during the previous month, at the Gas Service Experimental Field, engaged in the instruction of engineer officers in the principles of gas warfare and gas defense—a valuable contribution carried out with admirable spirit and success.

eral Fries, and two days later proceeded by train to the vicinity of Lagney where E Company joined C in the old camp in the woods and F Company was billeted with A at the village of Laneuville.

By the end of August Companies A, C, E, and F had all gathered in the neighborhood of Toul, and had been reconstituted as the First Battalion under the command of Major Watson. Company D had moved to the western side of the St. Mihiel salient, and had been transferred to Major Carlock's Second Battalion — to which the absent B Company, a platoon from E and a platoon from F were also assigned. On August 18 Advanced Regimental Headquarters had been installed at Lagney, with Lieutenant-Colonel Crawford in charge, until the arrival of Colonel Atkisson 2 on August 29.

Earlier in the month (August 9) a General Order from General Headquarters (G.O. 133, Par. 1) announced that "The Thirtieth Engineers (Gas and Flame) is transferred to the Chemical Warfare Service, effective July 13, and will hereafter be designated as the First Gas Regiment." This formal transfer to a new service, with a new name, gave us a standing clearer and more distinctive than of old, but it changed in no degree

<sup>3</sup> Commissioned August 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Provisional Battalion temporarily disappeared.

our work, our purpose, or our spirit. These were shortly to be tested more severely than ever before. Operating for the first time in the field as a regimental unit, we were to be part of the First American Army in its first battle. The clans had been gathering for the great event, and in the crowded days of active preparation there was a thrill of anticipation.

#### CHAPTER VII

#### THE ST. MIHIEL OPERATION

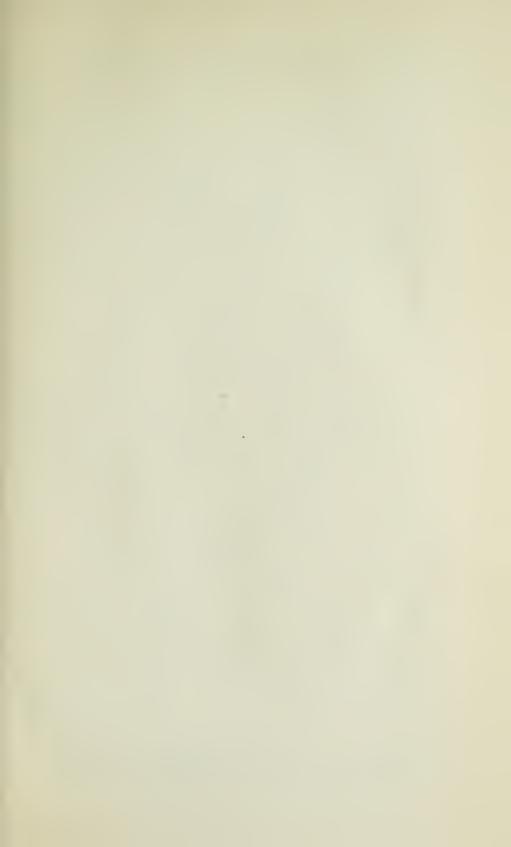
For the St. Mihiel operation the regiment (minus Company B) had been assigned to our new First Army, and the task before us was therefore heavier and more complex than we had hitherto known. Though a gas regiment had never before operated as part of an army in an offensive, we had already won, upon a smaller scale, sufficient experience to make our duty clear. Our record in the Château-Thierry campaign had proved both to us and to the High Command that even during an advance in open warfare, valuable use could be made of Stokes mortars firing smoke, thermite, and gas: and that while the front was still stationary, projectors could be used with both gas, thermite, and high explosive. To apply these facts in detail upon a wide stretch of front and in close connection with the plans of the infantry, was now to be our work.

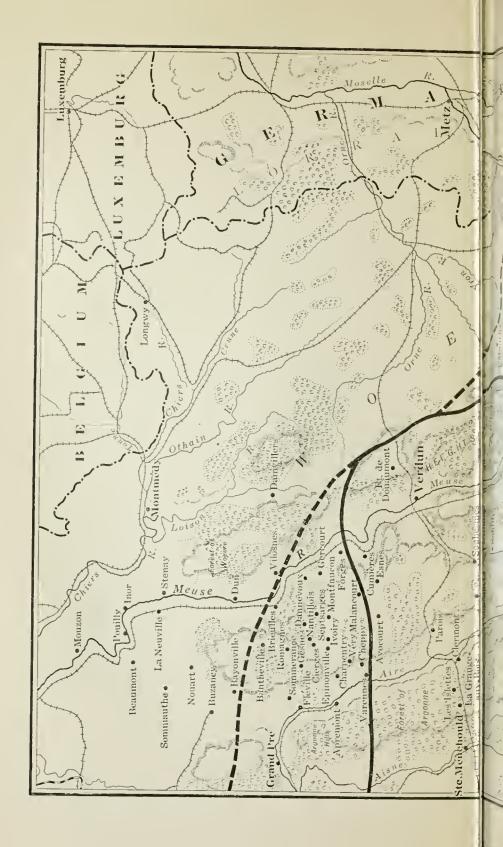
In order that we might cover the ground as completely as possible, the regiment was distributed by platoons along the entire army front. In the First Corps sector Company C was divided between the Eighty-second and Ninetieth Divisions

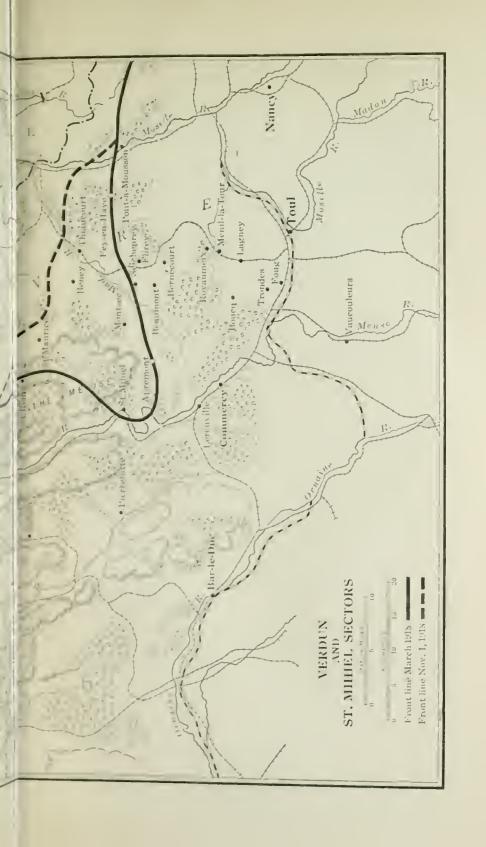
and Company E (less one platoon) between the Fifth and Second. The Fourth Corps took Company A and Company F (less one platoon), attaching the former to the Eighty-ninth and the latter to the First and Forty-second Divisions. These two corps operated on the southern side of the salient between St. Mihiel and Pont-à-Mousson. The shorter western side of the salient included the Fifth Corps sector where Company D, with one platoon of E and one of F, worked with French colonial troops and with our Twenty-sixth Division.

The aim of this offensive was to close the sharp St. Mihiel salient. The southern side was to swing forward, pivoting upon Pont-à-Mousson; the western side was to swing forward pivoting upon a point south of Verdun. By the junction of the two forces the triangle was to be reduced to a single line. The aim of our auxiliary efforts was to assist the initial assault by neutralizing the enemy's defense through the use of smoke, thermite, high explosive, and gas, and later to further the progress of the battle by using Stokes mortars to furnish smoke screens and to attack machine-gun positions.

With this general scheme in view, our preparations began early in September. Since there was need for the first time that every platoon of every









company should be prepared to use Stokes mortars, the first essential was to give additional training to those units whose previous work had been chiefly with projectors. Systematic drills began at once, especially for Companies E and F, and every effort was made to place all the units on as even a footing as the diversity of their past experience would permit. Only B and D Companies — veterans of Château-Thierry — had any great practical knowledge of the type of warfare we were undertaking; and of these B was still in a distant sector. Yet the later records of the various companies showed a far higher average, with less variety, than conditions would have led us to expect.

One form which our self-training took, served also to educate some of the units with which we were soon to coöperate. On several occasions, near Vaucouleurs and at other points closer to the front, our platoons gave sample exhibitions of mortars in action, displaying thermite and staging smoke-screens. The last of these "shows" was before one of the assaulting battalions of the Eighty-ninth Division, which a few days later we aided in the fight.

While mortar drills and frequent inspections were being carried out in the rear, the company commanders and platoon leaders were busy with

reconnaissance at the front. Close study of "intelligence" data and of operation orders already issued, helped to prepare us for the coming day. A week before that day active preparations began at the chosen positions. Guns and ammunition had to be transported and stored and the installing of projectors commenced. These days and nights of travel and of labor were attended by the usual dangers of a front then more unquiet than usual. Lieutenant Richardson, during reconnaissance, was wounded; on other occasions several men also suffered slight wounds; and many others underwent frequent shelling and narrow escapes. The most trying feature of these days, however, was not the action of the enemy, to which most of our men were cheerfully accustomed, but rather the abominable weather that prevailed almost continuously and the frequent and intolerable traffic blockades which jammed the roads. Ditches everywhere were decorated each morning with dead trucks — disasters often hard to avoid when driving through rain and mud in inky darkness.

The final step in getting ready was taken on the 9th and 10th of September, when the companies all moved to forward billets — in Pont-à-Mousson, Limey, Grosrouvres, and other villages, or in handy dugouts close to their area of action. Operating from there on the nights of September 10 and 11

# THE ST. MIHIEL OPERATION 119

the platoons made their final preparations, wiring projectors, preparing bombs, and setting up Stokes mortars. Everywhere the workers were hard pressed to be ready in time, for congested roads had spoiled schedules and black nights of rain impeded work. The gathering masses of the infantry added further confusion. But here there was compensation. To be side by side with the infantry, ready to share in their advance, was for most of our men an experience new and inspiring. The dawn of September 12 found many of our platoons in the muddy front line trenches crowded in with their mortars among the "doughboys," eager for the long-awaited "zero."

At one o'clock on the morning of September 12, along the entire salient, began an artillery bombardment which for volume and intensity had never been exceeded. Weapons of every caliber—from huge naval guns to machine-guns—were given a share, and continued their fire with increasing intensity until "zero" at five. At that hour our guns opened up; and from one end of the front to the other, projectors and mortars launched their attack in a series of striking "shows." To recount their details makes a catalogue that is long and perhaps dull. But as seen and lived through,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For the Second Battalion in the Fifth Corps "zero" was at 8 A.M.

most of it was over in a few moments — all of it within an hour; and those crowded minutes were full of brilliance and excitement.

To follow the line from east to west, Company C on the extreme right (between Pont-à-Mousson and Fey-en-Haye) executed nine operations. Of these four were smoke screens (thrown by two mortars each), two to assist the advance of the Eighty-second Division, and two in front of the Ninetieth. Three of these were maintained for 45 and one for 20 minutes. Beginning at the same moment, three sets of "fake flashes" were set off, to simulate a projector gas attack. These were in two groups of 25 each and one of 75. Two genuine projector attacks were also made, both in the Ninetieth Division area. From one emplacement 75 high explosive drums were discharged and from another 25.

Company E (less one platoon) had planned four "shows." The first of these, with the Fifth Division, was canceled by order of the infantry Battalion Commander too late to make any substitute possible. The three remaining were smoke screens (one accompanied by thermite), protecting about three kilometers of the advancing line north of Limey. Company F (less one platoon), using two mortars, threw a smoke screen from a point east of the Bois de Jury.

Company A's operation with the First Division, not proving necessary, had been canceled; but three other operations were carried out. Of these one was a 30-gun projector attack throwing thermite against machine-gun emplacements in front of the Bois du Sonnard, and another, just to the left, was a 2-gun smoke screen. The third was really a triple performance — the only instance of its kind in this action. Four Stokes mortars, carried behind the infantry, were set up three times (north of Seicheprey) and were thus able to furnish a progressive smoke screen covering two kilometers of front.

After the first hour of the battle, the only further operation was carried out by one platoon of Company C, which supplied a smoke screen at 6 P.M. on September 13, giving successful aid in concealing a raid north of Pont-à-Mousson.

While the First Battalion was thus coöperating with the First and Fourth Corps, Company D (with its platoons from E and F) had been assisting the Twenty-sixth Division and the French Fifth Colonial Division in the Fifth Corps, which had been moving from the west side of the salient. The initial attack <sup>1</sup> of these six platoons in the Second Battalion was very varied, comprising no less than ten distinct operations. Their purpose

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Near Les Eparges and the Bois les Eparges.

and distribution, in general, were similar to those of the First Battalion; but a much greater use was made of thermite. Though one smoke screen was developed at "H" hour, greater dependence was placed upon attacks on specific machine-gun nests, many of which had been accurately located. With these as targets, 16 Stokes mortars, chiefly in couples, carried out thermite bombardments on seven different enemy emplacements. There were, in addition, one group of 45 projectors and another of 50 which fired high explosive drums upon four separate targets. With so complete a plan as this, little that was sensitive or dangerous in the hostile front line escaped our attentions. Yet the German resistance was greater than at any point on the southern sector, and our platoons were consequently called upon for ten actions subsequent to "zero." These were executed by Company D's second platoon which advanced with the IOIst Infantry and attacked machine-gun nests with heavy smoke bombs. In each case the severe fire of the enemy ceased as soon as the first bomb landed, and the infantry were able to advance to the capture of all the guns and crews.2

This brief account supplies a summary of all that the regiment achieved in strictly military

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Near St. Rémy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sergeant Brantley, with part of the platoon, captured seven prisoners.

results. It is the story of what was our actual value. We had originally planned to follow up the infantry advance and to repeat our attacks as the need arose. That we were unable, with the few exceptions noted, to do any "post-zero" work, is due not to our own fault, but to the efficiency and good fortune of the Army. In these offensives our gateway to usefulness opened and shut automatically. If the infantry were checked by prolonged enemy resistance, we could carry forward in time to help them. When they were not so checked and we failed to keep pace with them, they did not need our help. In the St. Mihiel drive, the latter was the case. The Army encountered not merely far less resistance than it had planned for, but even far less than it had genuinely expected. Compared with what might have been, the advance was a "walk-over." The movement was surprisingly rapid, and almost exactly according to plan. For this reason our later chances to act were few; but in each case they were promptly and profitably taken.

Our value to the Army in its initial assault is fortunately not a matter for guessing. A confidential publication issued by General Headquarters and containing some severe criticisms of many phases of technique throughout this battle, includes the following comments:

"Gas companies with the first line divisions made effective use of their mortars in throwing smoke shells. Hostile positions which were to be turned were thus screened at ranges of 200 to 500 yards, and passage of wire and the bridging of streams were successfully done under cover of their smoke. This use of smoke should be continued and extended. The gas companies also in some cases made use of thermite shells in overcoming machine-gun nests. The moral effect of their liquid fire proved to be very great."

More specific gratitude was expressed by the commanding officer of the Sixth French Colonial Infantry in the following letter, amplified by Major Carlock's endorsement.<sup>1</sup> The achievements of which it speaks may be considered typical of the work of many other platoons:

## [Translation]

6th Colonial Infantry Regiment

No. 1506

From: Colonel Chevalier, Commanding the 6th Colonial Infantry Regiment.

To: Colonel commanding the Infantry of the 15th Colonial Division.

I am requesting that the "Croix de Guerre" citation by the Army Corps be granted to the American Lieutenant Commanding the group of "projectors" who

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For citations see Appendix E.

was supporting the attack by the 5th Colonial (at

N — 1) of the Crête des Eparges.

This officer established his liaison several times during the attack with the Captain commanding the assaulting troops, and he came himself to explain his mission and get to him information, offering his services to support the maneuver.

I am requesting that several Croix de Guerre (Division, Brigade, Regiment) be granted to his men.

I do not know the name of this officer nor that of his men. The number of this group or the authority from which it depends are also unknown to me.

The help of this unit has largely favored the progress of the regiment and contributed to a large extent

to the taking of the Crête des Eparges.

Signed: CHEVALIER

Hq., 2d Bn., 1st Gas Regiment, 2d Ind. A.E.F., September 29th, 1918.—To Commanding General, 5th Corps, U.S. Army, American E.F.

1. Lieutenant D. M. Johnston with forty men installed and fired the projectors in the attack on Crête

des Eparges, Sept. 12, 1918.

2. Several enlisted men have been recommended for their efficiency and coolness during the preparations and actual discharge.

3. Recommend that the following list of names be

submitted to the French officials:

Second Lieutenant Johnston, Duncan

McArthur, Company "F"
Master Engineer Ahrens, Clyde W., 2d Bn. Hq.
Acting First Sergeant Lomuller, Victor,

Sergeant Spiers, Charles M., Corporal Hyatt, Charles S., Company "F"
Company "F"

Private First Class Stauffer,
Edwin S.,
Corporal Ferguson, Ray S.,

Company "D" Company "D"

Signed: J. B. Carlock,
Major, 1st Gas Regiment,
Commanding

Turning now from our actual value to our potential value, the reckoning of what we might have done and should have done had occasion offered may in one sense be a matter of judgment and theory. But in another sense, it is really the story of four days more of strain and effort, filled with carrying and reconnoitering, with watching and waiting.

The first of these days was saddened by the news of our losses. At "zero" hour Lieutenant Cordes, while observing the discharge of his projectors, was severely wounded by a shell fragment. As soon as possible he was carried to a dressing-station and later moved to a field hospital. But he rapidly lost consciousness, and died within a few hours. The following day he was buried with military honors at the cemetery at Saizerais. During nine months in Company C, Cordes had won, by his unusually high character, not only the respect but the unqualified devotion of officers and men. Every tribute a soldier would be proud to win was paid him genuinely and eagerly, for as an officer he

had been a model of thoroughness and efficiency, and as a friend, his uniform courtesy and kindness were gratefully remembered. We have been the poorer for losing him, and we have missed him steadily.

An equally heavy loss came to Company D in the death of Lieutenant H. C. Williams. After the first action on September 12 he went forward to reconnoiter. He was seriously wounded, and after an operation in a hospital, died the following day. The news, however, did not reach his company until the 16th. Williams had been assigned to Company D in June, and had seen action through all the Château-Thierry offensive. He was everywhere admired and trusted as a leader. His devotion and courage had made him invaluable in the field, and the combination in his character of solid worth and whole-souled good-fellowship had multiplied the number of his friends.

These were our only two deaths in the battle, for our casualties had been surprisingly light. On the first day five men were slightly wounded, and during the four days thereafter, eleven more men were added — mostly gas cases in Company C.

While the days between September 12 and 16 brought forth little that appears on our table of operations, they were none the less full of novelty,

incident, and effort. Our Stokes mortar platoons undertook the task of following the infantry, keeping in touch with their commanders and making ready to help. There are few things more easily said and less easily done. The mere carrying is an achievement in itself unless you happen (as did Lieutenant Noble's platoon) to find Boche prisoners to work for you. The mortars and ammunition had constantly to be brought forward, sometimes a total of eight miles from the first emplacement. The maintenance of "liaison," too, was inevitably hard when movement was rapid, and when almost no one ever knew the location of any one else. Time and again platoons moved ahead with their double load over difficult ground, and at the end they returned with their weapons unused. Yet such penalties we were more than ready to pay for a successful drive. And even with our specialties unrequired, we were still able to be of assistance in other ways. Nearly everywhere our men and the infantry were on terms of cordiality and mutual admiration. On the first morning it was not easy for the men to resist joining them en masse as the first wave went over; but in this way we lost no enthusiasts except a few who had gone astray the night before and who were able for a while to work with rifle and bayonet. More legitimate chances to help were later taken

# THE ST. MIHIEL OPERATION 129

gallantly. Lieutenant Colledge, after returning from a dangerous reconnaissance behind the enemy front line, left his dugout during a heavy bombardment (in company with Privates Gregg, Fullerton, and Jennings) and rescued two wounded men abandoned by their own unit. On the afternoon of C Company's show (September 13) near Pont-à-Mousson, Lieutenant Everett and Sergeant Schurr worked in the midst of a severe barrage, saving the lives of many wounded by prompt first-aid, and transporting the worst cases to the nearest dressing-station.<sup>1</sup>

The strain of our first great advance as a regiment was lightened by the novelty of the occasion. For most of the companies the experience of following a victorious advance was a new and striking change from the duller days of trench warfare. Especially when the troops pressed on into territory that had been peacefully German a few hours before, there was both much to see and much to take. In the current lingo there were "beaucoup souvenirs." Boche helmets, "Gott mit Uns" belt buckles, "Luger" pistols, and an infinite number of minor knick-knacks, were everywhere promptly discovered and readily acquired. The rage for trophies only slowly subsided as the difficulties

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For which they were subsequently recommended for the D.S.C.

of transportation gradually dawned upon the owners. The Boche not only left his property at our disposal. Often he abandoned comfortable homes and even ample rations. On the very first day our men found themselves in quarters toward which they had once peered cautiously across "No Man's Land" — sleeping in enemy beds, drinking enemy bottled goods, and smoking enemy cigars. Boche rations were everywhere popular. In the villages, too, there were pleasures for the victor. At Vilcey and Beney and other liberated towns the Americans were overwhelmed with cordial welcome, and a few platoons were able to enjoy real beds with pillows and sheets and genuine dinners of chicken and rabbits and German beer. These rarities were relished more greedily but less gratefully than the hot lunches served at many points by the Red Cross and Salvation Army girls. They were but little behind the second wave, and were everywhere prompt and courageous in giving food and cheer and in caring for the wounded.

The most brilliant discovery, however, was made by D Company in St. Maurice. Our truck transportation, wonderfully handled by Master Engineer Ahrens, was ahead of any other in that sector; and some of our men were the first to enter St. Maurice. There they discovered a Boche theater,

complete with electric lights, club rooms, box seats, and "movie" machines. Much more interesting from a military standpoint was the opportunity given to part of A Company to witness the French assault on the famous Montsec. That hill was accounted the last word in modern fortifications; but after four hours of bombardment, and in connection with a perfectly conducted barrage, the French were able to surround the base and to capture all the works before the Germans had time to emerge from their deep and luxurious dugouts.

The St. Mihiel offensive may be said to have ended by September 15, for the front then began to stabilize. This operation had been rumored and heralded for weeks beforehand, with little successful attempt at concealment. The next great move, however, was planned and executed with almost complete secrecy. Just as our men were wondering whether the first drive was over, and whether Metz was to become an objective, they were caught up in the new plans of the Army. The four companies of the First Battalion were suddenly withdrawn on September 16, and spent one crowded night together in the camp at Lagney. The next evening Companies A and F set out upon a four nights' march toward parts unknown. Though we were not aware of it at the time, the

entire First Army was being rapidly shifted (mostly under cover of darkness) to its new field of action. The detachment marched by night, half of the time in the rain, and secured what rest it could by day. The route led through Sorcy, Larouville, and Pierrefitte — our halting places; and the journey ended in the Verdun sector, on the cold morning of September 20, with A company quartered in "pup" tents in the Bois Bourrus and F in the Forêt de Hesse. Companies C and E had meanwhile been forwarded by truck; Company B had arrived earlier from the Vesle sector; and Company D had already been operating in that region. The entire regiment was then at last together. Disciplined and educated by our latest experience, through which officers and men had displayed admirable spirit, we were ready now for our last and greatest task.

#### CHAPTER VIII

# THE ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION THE FIRST PHASE (September 26 to October 3)

THE second great offensive of the American First Army, to which our regiment was still assigned, is known as the "Argonne-Meuse Operation." The front covered by the Army was approximately from a point near the Meuse east of Verdun to a point midway in the Argonne Forest. To undertake this operation had become possible only after the flattening of the St. Mihiel salient — an achievement which made feasible the proper security of our new right flank. The aim of the drive was to play our part in the wider plans of Marshal Foch by attempting the highly difficult mission of pressing northward along the Meuse-Argonne front to cut the Mézières-Metz railroad - one of the two vital lines of communication for all the German forces westward. No task assigned to any of the allied armies was heavier or more important.

On a miniature scale, it is not too much to say that no task assigned to any other regiment was more heavy than ours. With six companies, depleted by growing casualties and by the need to maintain transportation, and with transportation

itself inadequate, we were called upon to cover an entire army front, and to conduct a half a dozen different types of operations under an infinite variety of conditions. During the seven weeks of fighting, in spite of every obstacle, the regiment succeeded in playing this novel and arduous rôle with a record of eighty-four operations executed and with the reward of high praise from the Army Staff.

To carry out our mission, Regimental Headquarters was established at Lemmes, where Colonel Atkisson and Lieutenant-Colonel Crawford could maintain prompt connections with the battalions on the one hand, and on the other with Army Headquarters at the neighboring town of Souilly. The main dump was close by at Lempire. The regiment was organized into three battalions of two companies each — the First (Companies C and E), the Second (Companies B and D) and the Provisional (Companies A and F). During the preparatory week and the first two days of action the commanders were, respectively, Captain Akers, Major Carlock, and Captain Berlin. After September 27, the three battalions were under Captain Lowenberg, 1 Major Carlock, and Major Page. These changes, as well as many others within the companies, were made necessary by the departure

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Commissioned Major October 22.





for America of twelve of our officers - dispatched for the purpose of training the remaining battalions of the regiment.1 The loss of these men, with that of ten others sent later, was a severe handicap which placed a heavier burden on those officers who remained.2 But we were able to overcome it partly through their resolute aid, and partly through the high character and ability of our non-commissioned officers. We had sustained. too, a previous loss on September 16, when Major Watson was ordered to report for duty on the Staff of the First Corps. Through some of the hardest days of our pioneering in two great offensives we had owed much to his electrical energy and wonderful endurance. We can tell how much we missed him; but as to what ability we were losing, we may refer to his subsequent career as Lieutenant Colonel on the First Corps Staff and as Assistant Chief of Staff of the Third Army - arduous positions in which he won high praise.

The scheme of distribution for the battle was to assign each battalion to a corps. The First Battalion was assigned to the First Corps, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These were expected to reach France during November; but the signing of the armistice canceled their departure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The companies, in order, were commanded by Captains Pond, Perris, Lowenberg (later Lieutenants Webster, Paine, and Beddall), Steidle, Dayton, and Carson. September 30 Captain Feeley took command of Company F and October 6 Captain Morgan took command of Company A.

Second to the Fifth, and the Provisional to the Third. Their headquarters, as well as those of their corps, were, respectively, at Rarécourt, Ville-sur-Cousances, and Souhesmes. Within the corps, the Seventy-seventh Division took two platoons of E, the Twenty-eighth Division two platoons of E, and the Thirty-fifth Division all of Company C. To the Ninety-first Division were assigned three platoons of Company B, to the Thirty-seventh Division one platoon of B and one of D, and to the Seventy-ninth Division three platoons of D. Company F worked with the Eightieth Division and Company A with the Thirty-third. Such was the initial "line-up," subject later to the frequent shifting of divisions.

By September 21 the greater part of the First Army had assembled swiftly and silently within its assigned area; and two weeks after beginning its first drive, was ready to start its second. During the days between the 20th and 26th the roads everywhere were crowded with masses of traffic—troops and trucks, artillery and supply-trains—moving mostly at night and gathering gradually at the points from which to strike. To insure the secrecy necessary for surprise, the sector was not taken over from the French until the last moment before the attack. The transition was made suddenly from a quiet line thinly held by French

troops to a battle front backed by the full force of the American Army.

Under these conditions, and with but a few days in which to work, our commanders conducted their reconnaissance — often in French uniforms. Working henceforward on a literal twenty-fourhour basis, our trucks with their indefatigable drivers transported all the needed ammunition to forward dumps. And finally the twenty-four platoons were distributed in billets close to the front — in French dugouts, in shattered villages. and in huts in the woods. In accordance with definite projects already worked out, the guns were dug in, bombs prepared, and wiring completed. Conditions of weather had been more favorable than during the previous two weeks, and the enemy molested us scarcely at all; but the inevitable hurry of our preparations made necessary much eleventh-hour activity.

By the evening of September 25, all the men were standing by at their forward positions ready for the "zero" that had been announced for the following morning. At 11 P.M. began the first artillery action. To make ready for this destruction, the artillery (both French and American) had been massing for days beforehand. The concentration of guns broke all records. The woods on every hand were full of them; some divisions had

over 500 "seventy-fives"; and the heavy cannon were crowded forward in unparalleled numbers. The chorus of their fire began gradually. The first two hours were largely devoted to gas shelling. But by 1.30 the entire front was one roar of bombardment. Everywhere, around and behind our platoons, the air echoed the sharp crack of the "seventy-fives," with the strident singing of their shells, and the woods glowed with the flashes of the big howitzers, and shook with their noise. At length, with a mist lying along the whole front, "zero" hour dawned, and the fight was on.

At the instant of "zero" (5.30 A.M.) our companies, all along the line, launched sixteen separate attacks. Two of these were projector attacks with high explosive bombs. All the others were either strictly smoke barrages, or combinations of smoke and thermite. Two groups of mortars, in addition to smoke and thermite, used deceptive gas bombs. Even with a background so deadly serious, none could help marking the magnificent scenic effect of these "shows" - the red flash and dull roar of the projectors and the brilliant fire-works of the bursting bombs of smoke and thermite. Practically speaking, these initial bombardments were no less effective. Inspection later showed that the high explosive bombs had done terrific execution in German dugouts and trenches.

Nearly everywhere, behind the smoke screens, the infantry advanced with little opposition. In some places, it is true, resistance occurred. In others, our smoke screens caused some dismay and temporary confusion among our own infantry, who thought they were being gassed. Then, too, the enemy had planned for but slight resistance during the first few hours and had largely evacuated the area for two or three miles behind the first-line trenches. But machine gunners had been left behind in plenty, and our direct hits on their emplacements, together with our protective screens (blending as they did with the morning fog), largely crippled the efficiency of the defense. Nor was this our opinion alone. Many infantry commanders bore grateful tribute to the fact; and, best of all, a German officer, later in the day, testified to one of our officers (little knowing his specialty) that had it not been for the double screen of mist heavily reinforced by smoke, his men could have done far greater execution.

The first part of our work was successfully finished, with next to no losses; but ahead of us were still the hardest hours and the most severe trials. Once again our mission was to advance with the infantry, to keep in touch with its leaders, and to fire when needed. "Carrying" and "following-up" for the men, "reconnaissance" and "liaison"

for the officers, and "functioning" for all — these were the watchwords during the ensuing weeks. It would be neither possible nor profitable to continue with an exact account of the movements and actions of every platoon even during the first phase. To do so would end in much repetition, varied only by a sprinkling of unintelligible map "coördinates." We can best paint the picture as a whole; we can more nearly reproduce the "feel" of these days as we lived through them, by summarizing the general results, by recalling the conditions under which they were achieved, and by treating more in detail a few of the actions that were typical or striking.

After "H" hour on September 26 no further operations were executed that day by Companies E, C, or B. Their platoons advanced, usually in the wake of the infantry, sometimes even in advance of the first wave; and the laborious work of carrying went on all day. The still more wearing duty of maintaining "liaison" was likewise attempted. On that first day, however, "liaison" was a lost art throughout most of the army. As a major-general once remarked, the great question for a commander in a fight is, "Where the hell are my men?" And there were many who were long in finding the answer. If it was hard to keep track of one's own unit, it was doubly hard to

keep in touch with others. When artillery colonels could be found riding about asking privates where this or that "P.C." could be found, it is not surprising that our little platoons occasionally lost connection with the headquarters of the larger bodies which they were eager to serve. Company commanders could sometimes scarcely locate their own platoons that were only small groups among tens of thousands. Then, too, the chances to shoot were often dependent less upon the energy and readiness of the platoon leaders than upon the obstacles which the infantry encountered. The rapidity and ease of progress varied from sector to sector.

Side by side with the wear and tear of the real work went the usual avocation of souvenir hunting, for which the American soldier was seldom too desperate or too busy. German rations, too, including beer and wine, were found in plenty, and many of the troops slept that night in Boche dugouts under Boche blankets. But much of the gayety of the St. Mihiel adventure was dimmed, as the first day went on, by the sight of the growing casualties. With so many of the roads jammed with fighting material, and the early advance so extended, many of the wounded lay unattended for long hours, and still more never reached the dressing-stations until one or two days later.

On the day of the first assault it was Companies A, F, and D which had opportunities for "shows" subsequent to 5.30 A.M. A Company executed one thermite bombardment with two Stokes mortars: but F with four attacks and D with five went through more extended adventures. Following up their infantry battalions, F Company platoons set up their guns three times, and quickly and effectively silenced some obstinate groups of enemy machine-guns. Not content, however, with displaying their specialty nor dismayed at having used up all their ammunition, our men five times took up the infantry's job with ready zeal. Lieutenant Shockley, with twelve volunteers and some lost "dough-boys," cleaned out the Bois d'en delâ, and captured the occupants of one machinegun nest, while Lieutenant Blanchard took six prisoners in another. In this same sector, when the infantry were checked by another active machine-gun, the major in command called for volunteers to secure its capture. Corporal Dakin<sup>1</sup> and Private G. A. Nelson 1 stepped forward at once, and working through the woods to the rear of the enemy, killed two of them and drove the rest away. A little later Corporal Harding and Private John Mellish outflanked a similar position and shot the gun-crews. At another

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Awarded the D.S.C. See Appendix E.







COMF





Court 5 of Hughes & Estabrook, N.Y.



point Lieutenant Trammell advanced alone, and at the point of his pistol captured ten machinegunners.

During this time Company D's experiences had been less dramatic but more costly. The fourth platoon followed the 145th Infantry; and after many of the latter had been lost in fruitless attacks upon several machine-gun nests, our men were called upon for a smoke screen which enabled the infantry to capture the positions easily. Heavy fire in the afternoon caused the infantry to withdraw from the valley south of Montfaucon. To help them back, the fourth platoon, after ammunition had been brought up with great difficulty, fired 30 rounds of thermite. The enemy could easily be seen running from his positions, but the infantry did not advance. Further to the right, near the Montfaucon-Avocourt road, the second platoon, taking the infantry's punishment of machine-gun fire, advanced with the 313th Regiment, and shot ten rounds of thermite against some "pill-boxes" from which the hostile guncrews had been causing very heavy casualties. With no further trouble an infantry platoon rushed the nests and captured their occupants. In the evening another battalion of the same regiment made an advance with very few casualties behind one of our smoke screens; and the next morning,

with another "show," we helped them to take the first defenses of Montfaucon. But we had meantime paid the price. Privates Gans and Shields were killed near their guns, and on the following day were buried where they fell. On the same day, too, in another action, Private Mitchell was killed and Private McAlpine of Company B. These four were our only deaths in the first twelve days of the battle.

On the second day of the drive, in addition to the operation of Company D already noted, four others were executed — two by Company E and one each by C and F. Company F established a smoke screen on the River Meuse to blot out enemy observation and to assist in the consolidation of the line. Two gun teams of Company E, working with the 306th Infantry, were called to coöperate with the artillery for the purpose of supporting an attack on the St. Hubert Pavilion in the Argonne. At 5 P.M. a barrage of smoke was laid down and 30 rounds of thermite shot; but the infantry failed to attack. The next morning, however, we fired some more thermite, and this time the infantry attained its objective without opposition from our targets. Equal success attended a bombardment by Company C on September 27, when machine-gunners at the edge of Charpentry were put out of action by thermite bombs, and the in-

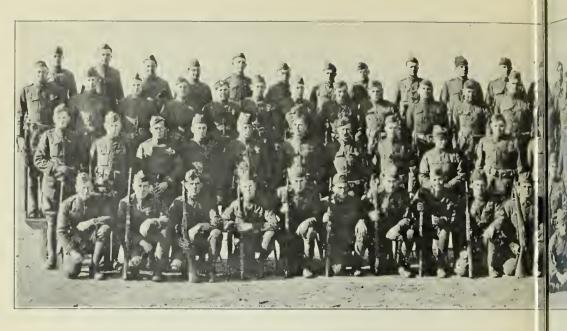
fantry subsequently took the town. After spending the next day in Charpentry, Company C attacked some further targets near Exermont; but though the infantry advanced, they were later forced back. Two of our guns then had to be abandoned, though the breech-blocks were taken with us and one gun was subsequently recovered. In addition to this action the 29th witnessed four other operations. Five bombs from one of E's guns in the Bois de la Grurie demolished a machinegun which had been holding up a whole battalion, while further east, near Montblainville, men from another platoon fired upon some targets in a densely wooded hill, without being able to facilitate the infantry advance. During the same day, Company B's first platoon carried out two "shows" in connection with the 147th and 148th Infantry. The former, having asked for a smoke screen to flank the village of Cierges, was relieved on the night of the 28th by the 148th - a change of which we were not advised. The plans of the new assaulting battalion were different, and necessitated changing our angle of fire and securing more ammunition. We were given no time to procure additional bombs, but undertook the operation with the 15 rounds available. Later in the day the same platoon, after assisting another battalion (near the Bois Emont) to advance with little

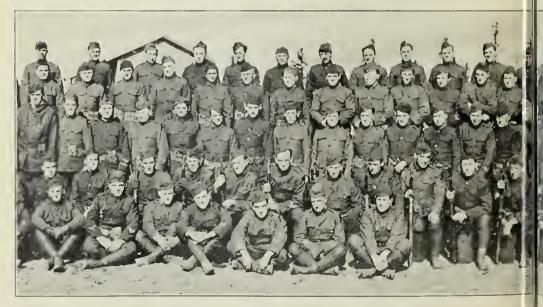
difficulty, was rewarded with the report of the officer in charge that the operation had been a great success.

Save for a thermite bombardment of hostile dugouts by two guns of Company E, there was no action on September 30 or October 1. On October 2 at 11.30 P.M. Company F carried out our first gas attack in this battle. Fifty-six projectors discharged phosgene bombs upon Vilosnes, calling down severe retaliation upon the rear of our battery positions and preventing our infantry from encouraging a second projector "show." 1 The remaining operations before the close of the first phase (October 2 and 3) were executed by Company E. An attack upon machine-guns in the Bois d'Apremont by men from the second and third platoons was to assist an infantry advance which never materialized. At the same time two other teams, who had carried their guns up a precipitous ascent in the dark, fired 90 rounds of smoke and thermite. The result was a slight advance, though the following day an even heavier bombardment failed to prepare the way for a raid planned by the IIIth Infantry.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> To show how far this attack echoed, we may refer to the Clarksburg (W.Va.) *Daily Telegram* of October 4, which under the headlines "Americans launch great gas attack," announces that "a successful gas attack was made by the Americans on this front yesterday, at Vilosnes, on the Meuse, above Dannevoux."







COMPA





Court 3 of Hugh 3 & Estabrook, N.Y.



## ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION 147

By a somewhat artificial division, the day of these actions, October 3, marks the end of the first phase of the Argonne-Meuse Operation. The conclusion of this period of eight days gives an opportunity to review not only the work of the Army, but also, in greater detail, the experiences of our own regiment.

After September 26, when the advance was rapid, the Army made little progress during the ensuing week. In fact, even the fighting of the next month did hardly more than double the first long strides. Though hand-to-hand combats broke out fiercely in places, they played a small part in the actions. Most of the resistance encountered was from machine-guns and artillery. In great quantities these were cleverly concealed and skillfully and aggressively utilized. The front along our advance, lightly held for some time past, had already been reinforced before the attack; and from the first day onward heavy reinforcements were continually added. Before the end of the war over forty divisions had been thrown in to defeat our drive. Indeed, no more determined or desperate opposition faced any army during these final weeks. To overcome it, we too used a large part of our available resources. There were few divisions fit for such work that did not at one time or another see action. Not a few of these, including some which

began the battle, were untried, and had to win their experience as they went. Mistakes were easily noted and frankly admitted; and even disappointment was a passing phase. But while we were aware that our army was new and not faultless, we knew that in the long run it was invincible. Confidence in ultimate victory and admiration for the dogged energy with which it was pursued were therefore uppermost. And even during these earliest weeks the background of the world war brought us added hope and enthusiasm. Allied victories in Macedonia and Palestine, the British capture of Cambrai, and the collapse of Bulgaria—these were the great events of the time.

In coöperating with the Armyduring this phase, our own share of work had been large. After the sixteen operations at "H" hour, twenty-six more were carried out before October 4—a total of forty-two, which represents half of the number of our "shows" in the entire offensive. But when this record from the formal report is stated, only half the story is told. History with any human feelings must take account of what we attempted, what we encountered, and what we endured.

In the first place, operations not executed often entail as much labor and skill as those that are reported. On at least six occasions in the first few days (three times, for instance, with Company B),

platoons went through the stages of reconnaissance, hasty carrying, and emplacement, only to find that the operation had been canceled. Sometimes targets had been wrongly reported; sometimes the plans of the infantry changed; more often some new wave of the advance captured or encircled the point at which we were aiming. At times these abortive attempts were due only to the fortunes of war, at others the failure of "liaison" was responsible. Infantry commanders were not accustomed to coöperating with odd units like ours, and since we were literally "assigned" to divisions and brigades, we were frequently at the mercy of very local authorities. As the technique of employing gas troops was brand new, it is not surprising that trouble occasionally arose. In several instances, for example, our leaders were not notified of the progress of reliefs or of other movements of troops; and once two of our gun teams found themselves isolated far in front of a retiring line of the infantry. Men vary widely in their capacity to meet novel situations and to utilize new instruments, and our lieutenants and captains naturally encountered in infantry commanders every variety of attitude and method. In most cases they readily caught the point of smoke screens and thermite. But gas could seldom get a hearing. Only one small gas operation

marked the first eight days, and it took weeks to make that percentage increase as it ought. Many an officer was afraid of the very name of gas, for to soldiers trained in gas defense alone, gas is merely something to avoid. Our work, too, was not made easier by the fact that we could never take the initiative in actual combat. Always our duty was contingent; we had to watch and scheme how to fit in with the infantry. On the whole, however, as we look back, such difficulties, exasperating enough at the time, were inevitable parts of the process of learning a big new game together under stress of battle.

While we were encouraging the infantry to use our specialties, we often found it possible to help them in other ways.<sup>1</sup> Our story has already in-

> <sup>1</sup> HEADQUARTERS FIRST BATTALION FIRST GAS REGIMENT AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES 28 October 1918

MEMORANDUM TO COLONEL ATKISSON:

I. As showing the spirit of the First Gas Regiment in being at all times willing and ready to render assistance in any form to

other arms, I believe the following is of interest:

2. I heard several of the enlisted men make the statement that Company C had provided hot mess for fully a thousand men of other units during the second day of the recent drive in and around Cheppy and Charpentry. Being somewhat skeptical about so great a number having been provided for, I made inquiry and found that three large kettles of coffee, each holding from 250 to 300 cups of coffee, were prepared, and rations in similar quantities were given out. Further, the kitchen was in operation throughout the twenty-four hours supplying food to men who were out of touch with their units or which could not supply them with hot mess.

#### ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION 151

cluded several striking cases in which our men captured guns and their crews. But the taking of prisoners was a familiar occurrence in nearly all the platoons. Lieutenant Catlett's platoon, for instance, captured eleven. Corporal Graves went further. He had been assigned as a runner to the Regimental P.C. of the 131st. Accompanied by a dozen infantry runners, of whom he was in charge, he undertook a brush with the enemy, and led in the capture of forty Boches. Most of such cases occurred after the first wave of the infantry had passed; but there are not a few cases of our detachments reaching the objective with the first wave, or even ahead of it.

All the while our men were living under conditions of severe hardship and steady strain. For the first few days there was little or no hot food. "Iron rations" seldom lasted long, and Boche rations

L. LOWENBERG
Captain, 1st Gas Regiment

<sup>3.</sup> This liberal spirit was further exemplified in connection with a Platoon of Company "E" under the charge of Lieutenant Robinson, I believe, during the drive in the Toul sector. Returning from the line late one night and finding no rations immediately available, he applied to a near-by company for assistance, but they stated they were also entirely out. A Major of Marines standing by asked Lieutenant Robinson the name of his unit and, upon learning it, had his own kitchen provide the platoon with coffee and rations, and the following day sent a supply of doughnuts, because, as he explained it, of the reputation the First Gas Regiment had for liberally supplying his own and other units with rations upon numerous occasions.

were everywhere a welcome supplement. If food was scarce, rest was even rarer. There was as much work by night as by day. Billets were of every description. E Company, in the historic town of Varennes, camped in enemy dugouts after carrying out some dead Germans. B company took similar shelters overlooking the battered village of Véry, and D found quarters in the woods south of Montfaucon and west of Malancourt. At Gercourt many F Company men made their way into Boche dugouts forty feet underground, while A Company spent their few hours of rest in cellars in Cumières or in holes on the slopes of the famous hill, Le Mort Homme.

Even these informal homes could be used only in snatches, and could not always provide safety. The strain of both effort and danger was constant. It was seldom that any platoon went for long without exposure to shell-fire. There were long night carries under heavy bombardment. There were gas barrages and the fire of machine-guns. Almost as hard to bear were the constant suspense and uncertainty — the questions so hard to answer, of "What next?" and "How long?" And all this against a background of rain and mud and fog and dirt and blood, and often in the presence of the wounded and the dead.

But shelling and long marches and severe ex-



TRENCHES NEAR "LE MORT HOMME"



NANTILLOIS



posure could never dull the appetite for adventure and novelty, for while Americans can be desperately earnest about war, they can never be wholly serious. There were really no "leisure moments"; but such empty moments as occurred were usually devoted to the continued quest for souvenirs and to the subsequent comparison of notes or barter of goods. Not for nothing did our men (when questioned as to their unit) call themselves the "First Souvenir Hunters." Small property was not the only kind sought. We were always eager for more transportation, and even Boche horses were occasionally "salvaged." With mules, however, we were not always so lucky. Some D Company men found a mule half-buried in a caved-in shell-hole. Getting him out seemed a light task considering the prize so easily won. With much labor they joined in digging to free him, and finally hauled him out successfully to level ground. Whereupon, as they stood watching him, in an admiring circle, he calmly lay down and definitely died.

More sportsmanlike than collecting enemy goods was the favorite pastime of shooting at enemy aeroplanes. Our mastery of the air was found to be more convincing on paper than in action, for often the German aviators flew over our lines not merely to observe, but to attack with their machine-guns. A group of our men lined up

for "sick-call," was once scattered by such fire, and the infantry were frequent sufferers. On all occasions when the enemy's flight was low or his numbers great, our men would blaze away at him with rifles; and D Company (probably quite accurately) attests the destruction of two machines.

Such diversions could brighten an hour here and there, but they could not help us to avoid the strain of the fight or the inevitable losses of war. In this first phase our casualties were heavy. Though fortunate, as we have seen, in having but four men killed, our losses in wounded were many. One hundred and twenty-four men had been wounded — 17 of them severely. Of the remaining 104, 91 were gas cases, three quarters of whom were equally divided between Companies A and C. The former lost a large group on September 28 from the effects of mustard gas, but the majority returned to duty before long. Four days later Company C was heavily hit by an equal number of more serious cases. Before September was over three officers had also been wounded - Lieutenants Smiley and Cooper slightly, Lieutenant Weakland more seriously. For every man wounded a dozen had lucky escapes. Again and again whole platoons barely escaped destruction. Billets next to them would be shattered by a shell or groups of infantry near them knocked to pieces. Luckiest of these narrow squeaks was the occasion when Engineer Kelly and two sergeants were together in one shell-hole with Lieutenant Cooper. The latter was seated jauntily with his legs apart—when right between them landed a "dud" shell.

No account of our wounded would be complete without the most honorable mention of the men of our medical detachment. Their officers shared the fortunes of the men at the front, and gave themselves completely to keeping the soldiers in fit condition; and the enlisted men were both constant and gallant in their efforts. No story of any fight is told by their comrades without some praise of their work. Not only did they give aid to our own wounded, but time and again they were foremost in caring for scores of the infantry and in facing many dangers to come to their assistance. Only one case among many is the distinguished service of Private Higgs which won the D.S.C.¹

Most severe among our single disasters was the loss suffered by Company C. At 2 A.M. on October 2 all of the company officers, with Engineer Allen, were sleeping in one dugout at Charpentry. A mustard-gas shell exploded in one of the doorways; and by morning every occupant was carried to the hospital severely gassed. The officers were Lieutenants Webster, Owen, Brumhall, Jabine,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Appendix E.

and Everett of C, and Goss of the Medical Corps. At one stroke the company was deprived of all officers, and at a time when many of the "noncoms" were also gas cases. Engineer Hough took command; and by trusting to the remaining sergeants, who never failed, and by rapid transfers and additions of other officers, the company was soon reorganized. Five days later it was able to carry out a "show." Lieutenants Webster, Brumhall, and Jabine, after six or more weeks in hospitals, ultimately recovered; but only Webster was able to rejoin us before we sailed. For long we had hope that the others would slowly get well and be with us again. But, though we did not know it at the time, the news reached us two months later that before October 9, Lieutenants Goss, Owen, and Everett, and Engineer Allen had died.

Of all our excellent non-commissioned officers none was more trusted or more admired by his men and his officers than Allen. Formerly a sergeant in Company B, he was soon to have been commissioned, and in his death the regiment lost a thoroughly fine officer. Lieutenant Goss, one of our four doctors, had been devoted and untiring in his work. He had given his best without stint, and those whom he helped and with whom he shared every hardship remember him gratefully.













One of the first officers whom the Colonel asked to join the regiment was Lieutenant Owen, for his reputation as an electrician had been won at the Panama Canal. Handicapped by illness during the actions at the British front, he had been later assigned to Company C. There he achieved an admirable record of efficiency. As a friend increasingly appreciated, and as a soldier increasingly valuable, we found it hard to lose him. Lieutenant Everett had seen earlier service in the army, and his past experience both as a veteran soldier and as an expert mechanic made him doubly valuable. After some months of service as a master engineer in charge of transportation, he had been commissioned, and served during the summer with Company C. No officer in the regiment had shown more ability in the tasks assigned him or greater gallantry in the field. He could have commanded a company with distinction, and within a few months the opportunity would have been his. A born leader of men and the highest type of soldier, he was likewise, in character, true and simple and straight. He was sorely missed.

THE SECOND PHASE

(October 4 to October 31)

On October 4, without noticing any change, the regiment passed into the Second Phase of the

battle, and continued therein until November 1. During this period the work of the army consisted of steady hammering along a line that was half-stabilized, with local advances here and there, seldom involving more than a division. We were therefore not obliged to carry out the extensive "follow-up" work incident to the progress of a general battle. But we were called upon frequently to produce almost every feature of our repertoire, for some unit was always advancing somewhere, and machine-gun resistance was as vigorous as ever.

To begin, as before, with our companies in the Argonne, the second platoon of Company E on October 4 installed two guns in the Bois d'Apremont to silence some machine-guns for the 305th Infantry. We shot 51 rounds of thermite, but after the fifth round all enemy fire ceased. On the following morning from a new position, two guns again went into action to help the same regiment in a flank assault upon some strong point. After the first ten minutes of a bombardment of 96 rounds, the German machine-guns were silenced, and their artillery tried in vain to locate our position. The infantry advance, however, was thrown back. Two days later a successful gas "shoot" added a touch of variety to the daily work. At I A.M. on October 7 we fired 50 rounds of phosgene

159

on enemy troops - an attack which soon overcame the first machine-gun retaliation. Before this last operation, another platoon of E Company had been working for a week in the neighborhood of Le Chêne Tondu, a thickly wooded summit west of Apremont. Two "shows" in the previous phase had been carried out, and three guns had been set up in a rather exposed position. "Zero" hour was first fixed and then changed several times during the succeeding three days, while the men were dodging the bullets of snipers and machine-gunners. At length on October 5, still under fire, the gun-crews shot 90 rounds of smoke and 77 of thermite, while the infantry went forward for a small gain. This section had spent four days and nights on Le Chêne Tondu, sleeping in the open and living on iron rations. During that time six men had been wounded, and all were ready to welcome the later rapid infantry advance which made further work unnecessary. After October 7, Company E had no further performance till November 1. But for a time there were only brief chances for rest, since reconnaissance and constant movement continued. One section reconnoitered and partly prepared for an attack in a dangerous sector near Grandpré. Another moved to Fléville, then one of the liveliest spots on the front. Here reconnaissance was con-

ducted in anticipation of an infantry advance upon Imécourt. Upon one of these expeditions Lieutenant Fleming was severely wounded. He was taken to a hospital, and died the following day. On October 17 he was buried with full military honors at the cemetery at Froidos. As second in command of Company E, Fleming had been an exceptionally able and popular leader, the life of the company, and a genial and lovable friend to many intimates. We mourned him sincerely and felt his loss continually. The day after his burial (October 18) Company E gathered at La Grangeaux-Bois near Ste. Ménehould. Casualties had been few; but all the men were weary and many sick, and they heartily welcomed the next nine days devoted to rest and refitting.

During this month Company C's adventures were few. After suffering from the heavy gas casualties already noted, the company was withdrawn to Les Islettes — one platoon remaining forward for action. On October 7 this unit conducted an operation for the First Infantry Brigade. Twenty rounds of thermite were used against three targets near Hill 240, and the advancing infantry reported no machine-gun fire from these points. Operating later with the Forty-second Division, which had relieved the First, two mortars were prepared for an attack on October 14, but at the

last moment the "show" was canceled. Thenceforward Company C was not called upon for action until the Last Phase. The men were moved on October 18 to La Grange-aux-Bois, where, with E Company, they were given time to recuperate and reorganize.

During the first five days of the Second Phase Company B was given opportunities for five "shows." On October 5 the second platoon carried out two operations, both in connection with an advance of the 127th Infantry (Thirty-second Division). The first, at 5.55 A.M., consisted of five rounds of thermite, together with a smoke screen masking the advance of the infantry into the Bois de la Morine. At six o'clock that same evening, from a position further forward, 15 rounds of smoke and 5 of thermite were shot to mask the enemy's position at Gesnes and to bombard the area within. The officer in command of the infantry battalion reported that the screen had rendered him valuable assistance, and that he had been able to accomplish successfully the improvement of his defenses. Extensive infantry reliefs then being conducted prevented work for the next three days. On October 9, the third platoon, which had replaced the second, installed seven projectors, and at 8 A.M. fired high explosive drums against hostile dugouts on Hill 255. Simul-

taneously a screen of smoke was laid along the edge of the woods near by; but for reasons unknown to us the infantry failed to move. Another operation to which the infantry failed to respond had been executed the previous day by the first platoon, who had set up their guns south of Gesnes. From there eight rounds of thermite were discharged against the enemy's position and an excellent smoke screen established. But, because of insufficient artillery preparation, the 126th Infantry did not attack — a failure much regretted by the brigadier in command, who praised our performance. On October 10 the whole of B Company reassembled at Ville-sur-Cousances next to Battalion Headquarters, there to enjoy ten days of much needed rest and refitting.

Company D's contributions to the Second Phase were the two operations of October 4 and 9, both under direction of the Third Division. Three platoons, billeted in huts south of Cierges, were constantly shelled, and reconnaissance and preparation were carried out under conditions unusually hazardous. On October 4 two platoons moved forward to the northern edge of Cierges, and installed four mortars. At 4 P.M. they fired 40 rounds of smoke, establishing a screen north of the town. Five days afterward, the third platoon prepared to assist the 30th Infantry by throwing a

## ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION 163

flank screen along the Bois de Cunel. At 9.02 A.M. 40 rounds of thermite were discharged, and by its aid the infantry advanced with success.

Just before the guns had been installed the explosion of an enemy shell wounded six men and instantly killed Lieutenant Rideout. This sudden loss was keenly felt by Company D and throughout the regiment. Rideout had been unexcelled as a daring and effective officer. From the day at St. Thibaut, when he had held the town with a dozen followers, down to the day of his death, he had won the devotion and confidence not only of his commanding officers but of all the men. His conspicuous gallantry on many occasions is an honor to the regiment, and has been fitly commemorated by his Distinguished Service Cross.<sup>2</sup>

On October 11, Company D joined Company B at Ville-sur-Cousances, and took advantage of the same brief period for change and refreshment. Thenceforward no further operations were carried out by the First and Second Battalions until the beginning of the Third Phase on November 1. The Provisional Battalion, however, which had seen much less service since the first few days, was ready to resume activity and to represent us at the front during the next two weeks. Within that

<sup>2</sup> Awarded after his death. See Appendix E.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The next day he was buried with full military honors at the cemetery at Froidos.

time F Company executed nine "shoots" and A Company four.

The first two of F Company's "shows" were with the Fourth Division. On October 9 this division undertook an advance between the Bois de Fays and the Bois de Brieulles. To help them cross the open space between, four Stokes mortars were installed in the northwest corner of the latter wood. When the move began at 10 A.M. a heavy fog rendered an artificial screen unnecessary. But, as the mist cleared, our gun teams began firing, and during the next half-hour sent over 20 rounds of smoke. Between 3.20 and 4.25 in the afternoon 80 more rounds were fired to create a further screen during the passage of reinforcements across the exposed area. On the 11th, 60 projectors were installed in preparation for a gas attack, but at the last moment the infantry moved forward, and the operation was canceled. The next day Company F was assigned to the Seventeenth French Corps, and moved at once to Verdun.

Meanwhile, Company A had been busy with the Eightieth Division. During October 6, 7, and 8, one platoon north of Nantillois spent seventytwo hours standing by with their guns prepared to use thermite to repel an expected counter-attack. Our presence there appears to have comforted the infantry; but the incident offers a poor example of



CHURCH AT GERCOURT



FERME DE LA MADELEINE



the correct use of gas troops on the defensive. During the night of the 5th, Lieutenant Catlett and his section conducted a reconnaissance, and installed their guns under exceptionally risky conditions. All night the men were without shelter amid a continued alternation of gas and high explosive barrages, and before the morning, Lieutenant Catlett had been severely wounded. By October 9, the infantry were ready to advance north of Nantillois, and seven of our Stokes mortars were prepared for action at 5 A.M. The infantry, however, were delayed by the corps on the left, and the movement did not begin until 3.30 P.M. The left flank of the infantry was then protected by a smoke barrage, and 66 rounds of thermite were fired upon machine-gun nests. The German barracks were set on fire, and the infantry officers expressed great satisfaction with our work. Our assistance was again called for on the 11th, when two mortars were set up to fire upon machine-gun emplacements in the Bois de Fays. Before "zero" hour a heavy barrage was laid by the enemy in front of our guns; but our men stood by gallantly and carried out the attack at the appointed time. The infantry commanders were not only pleased with our "show," but spoke in high terms of the conduct of the gun-crews. The following day, the Fifth Division moved in; and on October 14 a pla-

toon assisted the 60th Infantry with a smoke and thermite attack, under heavy shell-fire, upon targets back of the village of Cunel. Two days afterward the Company was assigned to the Third Division. With them, as with their predecessors, we continued to plead for chances to use gas; but not until October 20 did the opportunity come. Seventy-six bombs of phosgene were discharged from mortars upon a group of machine-guns on the right flank of the infantry advance. The enemy was immediately put out of action, and the net result of the operation was the easy capture of II machine-guns and 43 prisoners. After spending the four succeeding days in awaiting further opportunities, the company was moved back on October 25 to Verdun. The men had been living in rain and mud and gas for many days; the casualties numbered over 40, and the sick as many more. In fact, at the end of the month not more than 75 fit men were present for duty. The ensuing two weeks of rest at Verdun were sorely needed.

Company F, as we have seen, had been attached on the 12th to the Seventeenth French Corps. Working at first with the Tenth French Colonial Division and later with the American Twenty-sixth, this company conducted the only operations of our regiment during the last half of

## ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION 167

October.1 The striking feature of these seven "shows" was that gas played a part in four of them. The first was a genuine old-fashioned projector attack upon a scale larger than we had been allowed to attempt since August. The front, too, was of the old-fashioned stable kind. The "show" was a hard one to prepare. The positions were only 300 meters from the Germans, who often helped us to see our work by their frequent use of "Véry lights." The carry was 900 yards over slippery paths through a section often shelled with mustard gas. During two black and rainy nights the labor of preparation went on. The French assisted us with a covering party, and provided also 100 men, as well as horses and tram-cars, to aid in the carrying. After a brief experience, the poilus expressed the conviction that Americans were accustomed to work much too hard! Two hundred and thirty-seven projectors were installed in three different emplacements in the Bois de Caurrières.<sup>2</sup> to fire upon three targets averaging 1600 yards in distance. At 3.30 A.M. on October 16, in the midst of a dense fog and rain, 197 drums were discharged to the accompaniment of an artillery bombardment of the enemy's trenches. The remaining 40 projectors were fired at 11 P.M. the

A position two miles east of Louvemont.

<sup>1</sup> Except for the A Company operation just recorded.

same day. No noticeable retaliation followed either attack, and "intelligence" later received confirmed the fact that the enemy had suffered severe casualties.

The subsequent operations constituted a rapid series of Stokes mortar "shows" carried out along the Twenty-sixth Division front. After risky reconnaissances, accompanied by some narrow escapes, emplacements were selected in the southern edge of the Bois d'Ormont and targets in the eastern part of the same wood. On October 21, at 7 A.M. and 3 P.M. two attacks were made, the first with smoke and phosgene, the second with phosgene and thermite. The aim was so to vary our time and our dose as to subject the enemy to the strain of constant guessing. If similar methods could have been adopted all along the front, the results would surely have been fruitful. In keeping with these tactics, a third bombardment was executed on October 22 (8 A.M.) with thermite and smoke and two others the next day (8 A.M. and 2 P.M.). By this time the enemy had located our position, and we proposed to attack from a new point. But since the infantry commander objected to further activity, no other chances occurred. Within a few days F Company was transferred to a new sector, south of Romagne, there to prepare for the attacks of the Third Phase.

### ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION 169

During the four weeks of the Second Phase the army advanced a distance little greater than the distance it had achieved during the eight days of the First Phase. The progress of the American divisions had been bitterly contested, and their casualties had been heavy. While the struggle was going on, our regiment had been able to keep from one to five companies at the front and ready to coöperate. These units carried out 25 operations, averaging nearly one a day. To make possible our continued fitness to fight, it had proved necessary after the first ten days, first to remove to the rear the sick and exhausted, and later to let the task of working at the front rotate among the platoons. This scheme prevented useless wear and tear, and enabled us to give rest to the majority of the men and still to keep ready for action the only units actually needed. As the lines became partly stabilized, and our methods grew to be recognized, there was less confusion than before, less waste labor, and greater ease in cooperation. Opportunities arose for the use of every variety of attack, and even gas was given its chance. But, though its value was increasingly appreciated, it was never permitted with any approach to the frequency for which the situation called.

In spite of slow progress — indeed, often because of it — the front was one long battle-field.

As the preceding story will have made clear, our men near the line continued to be subject to constant shell-fire both in action and in billets. A Company in Gercourt, where Corporal Buxton was killed, B's platoons in the valley east of Véry, and D's in the woods at Cierges — these are only a few of the instances when we lived in spots too hot for safety. That soldiers should thus be in danger would hardly be worthy of comment, were it not for the fact that, as a regiment, we had no relief. The infantry, of course, suffered far heavier punishment; but it could come and go, while we often felt that we were going on forever. Our strength was further worn down by sickness, due to frequent exposure and much intolerable weather. It is not surprising, then, that our four weeks' losses should not have been light. We had in this phase, nearly 200 cases of sickness. Among the enlisted men 78 were wounded — three severely. Half of the total were gas cases. Among the officers, seven were wounded, one severely. In addition to these, three officers and two men died of wounds, and one officer and one man were killed in action. While we had not escaped easily, our good fortune had often been remarkable, and that so very few had been killed, was ground for gratitude.

. While the Army as a whole was undergoing but







CO





Courtesy of H ghes & Estabrook NY



one phase, our own history in these days really has two — life at the front and life in the rear. During most of October from one to five companies were in rest billets far from the front — C and E in La Grange-aux-Bois, B and D at Villesur-Cousances and A and F at Verdun. Though shells occasionally reached Verdun and air raids were not unknown in the other towns, there was genuine relief from the continued strain of the days of action. Exhausted though they were, the men were always ready for a chance to shoot. But when fighting was not feasible the change was gratefully relished. The mere relaxation was often sufficient to make recuperation rapid — a process always hastened by the luxury of clean clothes and hot baths. At Verdun and La Grange even entertainments were now and again available, and there was spare time enough for the beginnings of soccer football. Even these days, however, were not holidays. Training schedules were established and drills resumed. After frequent inspections, refitting was thoroughly carried out. And, finally, replacements from Company Q brought up to normal strength companies that had been fifty per-cent depleted. At the same time changes in officer personnel continued the process. We had not only lost some of our best officers, but a second group had been sent back to America, to share in

the training and command of prospective new regiments. The list included Lieutenant-Colonel Crawford, whose three months experience in commanding gas troops had insured his high value during the first weeks of the battle. He was replaced at the end of October by Lieutenant-Colonel Rockwell, who remained with the regiment for a month before leaving us to become Chief Gas Officer of the Third Army. Thirteen other officers — first and second lieutenants — joined the organization during this phase, some for temporary duty, others as permanent additions.

Before the end of the last week of October, all the companies except A were back at the front again, to prepare for our share in the second big advance which was to open the Third Phase. Company D went up as early as October 20 and billeted in Fléville, where shells were constantly bursting both in the houses and in the streets. Work was begun at once upon the installation of 160 projectors in the woods one and a half kilometers south of St. Georges. The purpose was to assist the coming assault of the Forty-second Division. When the Second Division moved in a week later, their plans were found to include a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Additional gaps were caused by the departure of a dozen N.C.O.'s to the Officers' Training School at Choignes.

direct attack on Landres-et-St. Georges. To meet the new conditions, 40 more projectors were dug in on the forward slope of the hill one and a half kilometers southwest of this town, and a Stokes mortar emplacement was prepared in the woods near by. On October 21, Company B went forward to a sector to the right of Company D, but was not allowed to undertake any operation until just before the assault on November 1. Company E moved to the front on October 28, and went into billets at Cornay, where the men were shelled every night. Digging began at once for the projector attack about to take place. C Company sent up one platoon to the 305th Infantry of the Seventy-seventh Division; and F Company swung over to the sector east of B. Advanced Regimental Headquarters was established at Montfaucon. Five companies were now prepared to take part in the last great drive.

The Third Phase and, as we hoped, the last, began in the midst of a world of inspiring news. During October the German peace offer, followed by several notes, went side by side with the great British successes in Flanders and the French in Champagne. Before November 1 Turkey had collapsed and Austria was on the verge of surrender. Our new offensive opened with the high confidence that victory was at hand.

#### THE THIRD PHASE

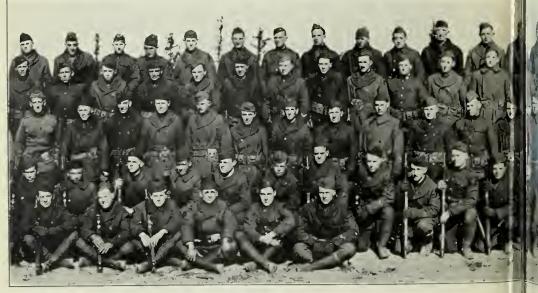
(November I to November II)

As part of a concerted offensive along the whole western front from the Dutch border to Pont-à-Mousson, the American First Army advanced once more on the morning of November 1. After a terrific artillery preparation — one hurricane of fire along our entire sector - the attack was launched at 5.30 A.M. In aiding this initial assault our regiment executed 14 operations west of the Meuse. Previous to "H" hour, at 3.30 A.M., Company E (assigned to the Eightieth Division) discharged 20 high explosive projector bombs and 20 gas bombs from an emplacement between St. Juvin and Landres-et-St. Georges. At the same hour Stokes mortars fired 41 gas bombs and 24 thermite. On this morning conditions on the front line were more hazardous and perturbed than before any of our previous "zero's." The heaviest risks were run, and our casualties were severe. Company E's platoon was caught in a barrage. One man was killed and many slightly gassed; but all of our own wounded and many of the infantry were carried back by our men to Sommerance under shell-fire.

Likewise, at two hours before "zero," Company D discharged 80 projector drums of phos-







COM .YE







gene upon strong points directly south of St. Georges. Since the wind was due south and carried the gas through the village and down the ravine northward, enemy casualties were heavy. Prisoners later reported some 300 gas cases, and more than 20 bodies of men killed by gas were found on the position. Later, at one minute before "zero," another group of 40 projectors discharged high explosive bombs upon the same targets, and still another launched the same number upon machinegun nests southeast of Landres-et-St. Georges. The bombardment was completed by the work of eight Stokes mortars established at two different positions more than a hundred yards ahead of the front line. The first set fired 22 rounds of thermite and the second 28 - successfully covering four different targets. At the beginning of this action, Captain Steidle was wounded by a shell fragment in his right eye. The regiment was later grieved to hear that he had lost the sight of this eye. But in December we were grateful to be able to welcome him back with a new eye named "Lulu," and with a new assignment as Battalion Commander.

Company F, too, is responsible for a "pre-zeroshow" in the Ninetieth Division sector. At 2.30 A.M. four Stokes mortars in the northern edge of the Bois de Bantheville fired 18 rounds of ther-

mite. A projector "shoot" was prevented only by adverse wind conditions.

Of the remaining six operations, carried out exactly at 5.30, five were smoke screens directly assisting the infantry advance. 1 Company C fired thermite and smoke bombs on machine-guns beyond the Ravin aux Pierres, and silenced their fire. Company B had been given the task of screening the northern edge of the Bois de Bantheville and of laying another smoke barrage in front of La d'Huy Ferme. To effect the former, six guns had been set up on a hill in the northern section of the wood. At "zero" 23 of the 60 rounds planned were fired. Further work was impossible, for the guns had settled deeply into the soft ground of the emplacement. But even with such assistance as we could give, the advancing troops passed across the open valley under cover of the smoke, aided by a slight fog, and entered the woods without opposition. During the action Private Partridge had been killed and three men wounded. Still earlier in the morning Privates Slamon and Bleight were also killed.

<sup>1</sup> The American edition of the London Daily Mail for Novem-

ber 3 contained the following passage:

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yesterday's fighting, however, holds the chief point of interest. The spectacular barrage, as I saw it, with its bursts of blood-red thermite, was an awe-inspiring spectacle. . . . Then the tanks lumbered forward and, following them, the Americans disappeared in the mist through the woods and up and over the ridges."

#### ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION 177

The screen in front of the farm rendered valuable aid to the satisfaction of the infantry commander, for though several machine-guns were captured there, they had not impeded the advance. From part of the same wood gun-crews of Company F had been firing 20 rounds of smoke. Just as the men had finished firing and were preparing to move forward, a shell exploded close in front of the position, killed five men <sup>1</sup> and wounded eight others.

Though our losses were severer than usual, and though the infantry met some sharp resistance during the first morning, the advance thereafter was amazingly rapid. Progress was everywhere easier than we had dared to hope; and within four days the army had achieved an advance double that of the past six weeks. Indeed, those who watched maps at Regimental Headquarters were constantly embarrassed by the fact that no sooner was a section map installed for observation, than the infantry would walk right off it. If it was hard to keep pace with them on a map, it may be imagined how difficult it was to keep pace with them on foot. Except for Company C, however, (which had been pledged for later use in crossing the Meuse) all the five companies' gun teams at-

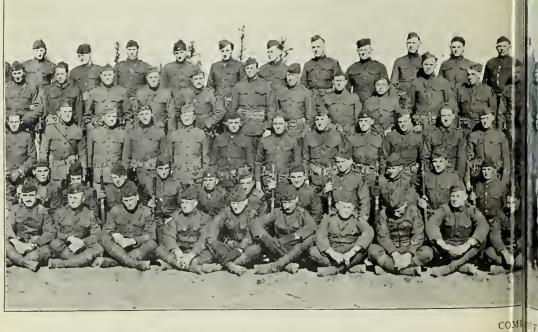
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Privates First Class Mely, Anderson, and Hansen, and Geagon (Medical Detachment) and Private Western.

tempted to continue their auxiliary work. But from then on until the end of the war, despite our readiness, we were actually called upon for only three more operations.

For five days Company E followed the infantry with gun teams and ammunition. The men moved from Sivry to Buzancy to Sommauthe and on to La Besac, keeping with the attacking battalion, and bivouacking as they went; but no opportunities to act were afforded, and on November 7 the company was ordered back to Alliépont. With equal energy Company D took part in the advance of the Second Division. Keeping one platoon ahead with the foremost brigade, the company reached Bayonville by November 3. The 5th they moved to Nouart and the 8th to Beaumont. Company B, after trailing the successful progress of the Eighty-ninth Division, was assembled on November 4 at Nouart, and by November 8 had still no chances to serve. On November 8 Company C had been attached to the Fifth Division, and moved eastward to Brieulles. On the 9th, one platoon advanced to Murvaux and the next day to Brandéville. Thorough reconnaissance was meanwhile conducted. Besides keeping in touch with the Ninetieth Division, which required no help, Company F had furnished two gun teams on November 2 to the











Curte y of Euches & Estabrook, N.Y.



Fifth Division, near Brieulles. Twice these units had their guns installed to fire upon the Bois de Chatillon, and twice the collapse of enemy resistance resulted in canceling the operations. In the course of these attempts Lieutenant Grasle found an infantry company lost in the woods, reformed them and piloted them to their proper station, while Lieutenant Murray and three men utilized some spare time by taking fifteen prisoners. Company A reported on November 9 to the Twenty-sixth Division on the extreme right; two platoons were moved forward and reconnaissance began.

In the course of these first nine days of November, we were able to enjoy the stimulus not only of our own progressive victory but also of dramatic world news from every quarter. On the 5th Austria signed the terms of a severe armistice; the next day our own troops were within a few miles of Sedan. And then, in rapid succession, came tidings of German delegates at Foch's headquarters, the German naval revolt, and the abdication of the Kaiser. Yet not for a moment did our efforts relax. On the 10th of November five of our companies were represented on the battle front, and during the last twenty-four hours of the war we prepared fully for six operations and executed three. The First Gas Regiment finished strong.

Most of Company B had moved eastward on November 10 to some wooded heights above the Meuse opposite Pouilly. The move in itself was exceptionally risky; for all the roads near the river were subject to point-blank enfilade fire from the opposing artillery, and several trucks near our own were demolished at sight. The 177th Brigade was planning to cross the river at Pouilly and Inor. Avoiding a direct screen at Pouilly (which would only have drawn fire upon our troops), we planned one flanking screen to cut off hostile observation and another to blanket the village of Inor. These projects, though approved, were never carried out. The brigade commander decided against such preliminary preparations, and at 6 P.M. on November 10, in silence and under cover of darkness, the crossing was made at Pouilly without casualties. Two hours later the second and third platoons of Company D gave skillful assistance in effecting a crossing by the 4th Brigade. Two targets were picked out at points where the infantry were not to cross, one in Mouzon, the other at La Sciérie Ferme — a post strongly fortified with machine-guns. The plan was twofold: to neutralize the hostile fire from these two points, and at the same time to persuade the enemy that our smoke screens concealed the real crossings. At 9.30 P.M. on the 10th,

4 rounds of smoke and 17 of thermite were shot against the first position, and 10 of smoke and 8 of thermite against the second. The scheme worked admirably. Fire from the targets was silenced immediately, and the rest of the enemy's fire was concentrated chiefly upon the two smoke screens. The infantry promptly crossed the river at four other points and attained their objectives. A Company, too, shared in the activity of this same day. On the Twenty-sixth Division front 20 gas bombs were shot at machine-gun positions with results highly satisfactory. The guns were put out of action and their crews retreated. For another gas attack the next day, the mortars had been already installed, when hostilities ceased. Finally, the armistice found Company C in a similar situation. On the night of the 10th an enemy battalion entrenched itself in shell holes opposite the front of the 11th Infantry, and heavy machine-gun and artillery fire was opened against our troops. Three mortars and sixty rounds of thermite were brought up under shell-fire by trucks and mules. and an attack was planned for 10.30 A.M. on the 11th. At 10.15 on that day about a hundred Boches stood up from their shell holes unarmed. with their hands in their pockets. One of their officers advanced toward our lines and was met by our nearest infantry commander. He an-

nounced that the armistice had been signed and requested that the attack be canceled. Since orders to that effect were soon received from the commanding officer of the 11th, our men withheld their fire. But they stood by at advanced positions, and did not withdraw until eleven o'clock. That hour marked the end of our operations, the end of the battle, and the end of the great war.<sup>1</sup>

Of our final day of effort Colonel Atkisson wrote in the Official Bulletin:

The Regimental Commander wishes to note particularly that this Bulletin includes reports of five operations carried out within 24 hours of the time the armistice became effective. This giving full measure of service, of being in the foremost wave of our victorious Army, leaving nothing undone to the very last, is in keeping with the spirit and determination which has made possible the development of a new offensive service in our Army with a real field of usefulness.

The Regimental Commander knows of the high ideal of "Service" which has prompted the officers and men from the very beginning.

An added word of congratulation that had reached us earlier may be read in this letter from Colonel Schulz:

During the Third Phase we suffered the following losses: I officer severely wounded, I slightly wounded, 33 men wounded—6 severely, I man died of wounds, and 10 men killed. It was the costliest ten days we had known.



MEDICAL DETACHMENT



# ARGONNE-MEUSE OPERATION 183

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY, AMERICAN E.F.
OFFICE OF CHIEF GAS OFFICER

November 8, 1918

From: Chief Gas Officer.

To: Commanding Officer, 1st Gas Regiment. Subject: Operations beginning November 1st.

I. In transmitting herewith advance copies of General Orders 31 and 32, Headquarters First Army, concerning the victory won by the First American Army since November 1st, I take great pleasure in adding that reports received from various sources in the Army testify to the assistance given by the 1st Gas Regiment in bringing about this happy result. The knowledge of the excellent work done by the Regiment in this and past operations will be a source of gratification not only to its own personnel, but to all officers and men belonging to the Chemical Warfare Service.

JOHN W. N. SCHULZ Colonel, C.W.S.

The General Orders here mentioned will long be remembered by those who helped to "smash the way":

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY
AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES, FRANCE

5th November, 1918

GENERAL ORDERS NO. 31:

On November first, after constant fighting for over one month, the First American Army launched an attack against the German Army which had established itself for determined resistance. In five days it has penetrated 25 kilometers and has driven the enemy in retreat before it. Its brilliant success, in con-

nection with the advance of the 4th French Army on its left, forced the Germans to retreat on a broad front to the west.

It has fought and marched and endured the rigors of campaign with the most superb indifference to everything except the determination to go forward and imprint upon the enemy the marks of its courage and resolution.

All arms and services, those in advance who smashed the way, those in the air who rendered aggressive and efficient service, and those in rear who by their untiring industry made possible the continued advance, are worthy of the highest praise and the gratitude of their admiring country.

The army Commander is proud of such an army, thanks it for the splendid results already achieved, and looks with confidence to the still greater successes that lie before it.

By command of Lieutenant General Liggett:

H. A. Drum Chief of Staff

In Regimental General Order No. 5 was published a final tribute which we welcomed with grateful pride:

> AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES HEADQUARTERS FIRST GAS REGIMENT

November, 28, 1918.

GENERAL ORDER:

No. 5.

I. The following contents of a letter received from Brig. General Fries, Chief of the Chemical Warfare Service, is published to the Regiment.

"The war is over and apparently the work of the

First Gas Regiment. If a few could be kept as Gas troops and trained as such with the Army, I would be willing to have you remain for a while in France; otherwise, I am making every effort to have the Gas troops

sent promptly to the United States.

"At this time, I desire personally, and on behalf of the Chemical Warfare Service as a whole, to express to you and the officers and men of the First Gas Regiment under you, our pride and profound admiration of the work you have done. To take a new regiment and in a few short months teach it an entirely new method of warfare, known to few but the enemy, and so handle that work that the Chemical Warfare Service, as well as the regiment, became favorably known throughout an army of nearly 2,000,000 men, is an achievement of which any body of men may well be proud.

"Not only is the First Gas Regiment well known, but its work has been so excellent that demands for more Gas troops were constantly increasing in numbers and insistence. Everywhere the work has been spoken of as that of brave and able men, who feared no enemy and no hardships, and who stopped only when com-

plete exhaustion overpowered them.

"Whether the Chemical Warfare Service will be continued in peace remains to be seen. That your work will always be remembered and that it will be the guiding star for such work in any future war, should, unfortunately, our country ever again have to enter upon one, is absolutely certain."

2. The Regimental Commander wishes to express his deep appreciation of the loyalty and unselfish devotion to duty of both officers and men, which made possible the results which prompted this letter.

E. J. ATKISSON,

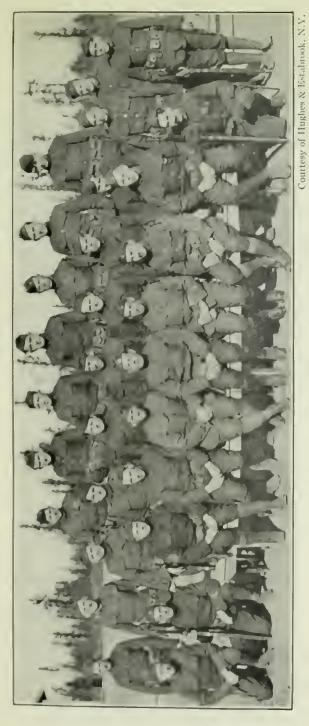
Colonel, 1st Gas Regiment

#### CHAPTER IX

#### LAST DAYS

The coming of peace caused little reaction. Those who had expected some sharp revulsion of feeling or conduct were surprised to find that the bearing and attitude of the men were much the same on November 12 as they had been on November 10. Accustomed as we were to taking great things quietly, even the end of the war produced no excitement. For long it was hard not to feel that we were simply passing through a lull between fights; and except for having no attacks to prepare, daily life brought "business as usual."

The armistice made necessary two immediate tasks — the withdrawal of all the companies to rest billets in the rear and the preparation of Companies A and B for service with the Army of Occupation. One battalion of the regiment had been assigned to this new Third Army, and the regimental commander had selected, for what was regarded as an honor, the two units that were senior in service. On November 12 and 13, Company B marched from Nouart to Ville-sur-Cousances, where on the 14th it was joined by D. Company E was still at La Grange-aux-Bois and



FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT, FEBRUARY, 1919



Company A at Verdun. Companies C and F had not yet returned from the front.

This account, however, does not include all the companies then in our regiment. Under stress of battle, we had hardly noticed the fact; but on November 7 four of the nine British Special Companies R.E.1 that had been sent to join our First and Second Armies, were assigned to the First Gas Regiment; and to accommodate them, a reorganization of battalions had resulted. For one week we had four battalions - the First including E and the British I, the Second as of old, a First Provisional Battalion (the old Provisional), including C and F, and a Second Provisional Battalion, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bunker, R.E., which was composed of our A and the British P. D. and Z. This fourth battalion was quartered in Verdun, and was about to begin active preparations for work on our right flank. Lieutenant-Colonel Bunker was Battalion Commander when Company A executed its last attack; but the end of the war cut short the opportunity for any operations by his own troops. We had gladly welcomed the arrival of skillful helpers and of several old friends. Colonel Bunker entered into our plans with ready energy, and the promise

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The · were gas companies, some of them those with which our Fir t Battalion had worked early in the year.

was bright for useful service in common. If the cause had been anything less than the close of the war, the end of our short alliance would have been greatly to our regret. We were at least given the opportunity to express once more our gratitude to the British Gas Service, and to show them, we hope, that their instruction had borne good fruit.

With the British companies relieved, our own were once more reassigned. In preparation for their mission, Companies A and B were assigned on November 13 to the First Battalion, with Major Carlock in command. The remaining companies, under Major Lowenberg, became the Second Battalion. It was planned at the same time that all the regiment should gather as soon as possible at Verdun, to end for once our chronic state of dispersion. During November 14, 15, and 16, the two Battalion Headquarters and Companies B, C, D, and F moved to a suburb of the historic city where they were quartered in stone barracks in the Faubourg Pave.

On the 16th the First Battalion set out for the front, prepared for a long tour of duty in Germany. Their doings there, however, will not require a chapter, for within two days they were recalled by orders from G.H.Q., and on the 19th we welcomed them home again. They had advanced only eleven miles to Chaumont-devant-

Damvillers, and had never set foot on German soil. But counter-marching and cancellation of orders were such old stories to most of the men, that the change was taken cheerfully, and new hopes arose at once to take the place of the old. Indeed, the whole regiment now began to feed on hopes.

Rumors are always current among soldiers, but thenceforward until we sailed they were thick in the atmosphere. A day without a new infusion of rumors was a day wasted. Though we had heard for some time that troops would be sent home in approximately the order of their arrival, the majority were quietly reconciled to spending the winter in France. But the return of A and B broke the spell; and other evidence began forthwith to accumulate. Throughout these days all technical equipment was being returned to the regimental dump. We saw the last of our mortars and projectors, our animals and our wagons. And then, too, all barracks bags and other baggage were hurriedly transported from La Ville-aux-Bois. Such facts, of course, offered soil enough to nourish reports of every kind. As the weeks went on, nothing could stunt the luxuriance of their growth. Wildest among those who knew nothing, they attained among the knowing a greater plausibility but no greater certainty. The cook had said that all the barracks bags were on their way to Brest;

the supply sergeant had been heard arranging for all trucks to be "salvaged"; Lieutenant Smith had seen an officer from G.H.Q. who had seen the very order; Lieutenant Brown's friend at Army Headquarters had said, "You fellows will be home by Christmas" — so the stories ran, each one adding relish till the next arrived.

Appetizing rumors, however, were a background, not a substitute for work. Discipline and routine were upheld without relaxation. Besides the daily drills and "hikes," provision was made for bathing and refitting. A new educational schedule offered novelty, with morning and afternoon lectures on chemistry, hygiene, civics, and other topics. Added to the usual "fatigue duties" and to the improvement and care of quarters, this general plan of work was in operation during the rest of our time overseas. Continuous also was the granting of leaves to both officers and men — a privilege long withheld by necessity, but now granted to the limit allowed.

Yet even times of peace and steady routine could not save the regiment from the fate which kept us constantly on the move. After E Company's arrival at Verdun on November 20, all the companies were at last together. Company C was then assigned to the First Battalion; and for the first time the units were symmetrically arranged,



SECOND BATTALION HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT, FEBRUARY, 1919



with A, B, and C in the First, and D, E, and F in the Second. C then moved to join A and B in billets in the town, and D, E, and F evacuated the suburban barracks and moved into others in the great Citadel.

On November 25 the Commanding Officer reviewed the regiment, and presented two Distinguished Service Crosses that had been awarded. The occasion served partly to celebrate our new outward unity, but still more to symbolize the deeper unity that had always been ours. The regiment passed in review across a wide field outside the walls of the unconquered city, and within sight of the hills scarred by so many battles. And the men who marched by were worthy of that setting of noble memories, for they were true veterans, and they had fought a good fight.

The next day the regiment was again reviewed, this time by Colonel Schulz, the Chief Gas Officer of the First Army. Later in the afternoon followed a careful inspection of all quarters. On the 27th the First Battalion moved by trucks to the old home village of La Ville-aux-Bois, near Chaumont. This latest instance of further movement prevented the regiment from uniting in celebration of Thanksgiving Day; but on that day (the 28th), each battalion was able to feast memorably. Turkeys in ample numbers had been

brought from Paris, and big dinners issued from every company kitchen. F Company cooked theirs in the great kitchens of the Citadel of Verdun. Each battalion, too, assembled for services of thanksgiving, the Second Battalion gathering in the huge half-ruined "salon" of the Bishop's Palace at Verdun. These services were memorable not only for their setting, but because they expressed a wealth of true gratitude on the greatest Thanksgiving Day the world has ever known.

The two days following were occupied with further movement. Second Battalion Headquarters and Companies E and F moved by trucks to Choignes, and Regimental Headquarters and Company D to Chamarandes. In these villages and in La Ville-aux-Bois — all of them close to Chaumont — we were able to enjoy an experience without precedent in our history: six companies living in one area for a month. The time of the men was fully occupied in carrying out schedules of drill, athletics, and education, with added work made necessary by speeding our preparation for departure. Recreation was afforded by Y.M.C.A. huts or tents in the villages, with evening shows and movies, and with concerts by our own band and orchestra.

A final regimental review took place on December 4, accompanied by the presentation of addi-

tional D.S.C.'s and Croix de Guerre. On the same day Company O breathed its last, after the transfer of its few remaining men to fill the ranks of the other companies. Some further shifts in personnel brought our organization into its final shape. A month earlier eighteen of our best enlisted men had been commissioned as second lieutenants. Their assignments, often to their original companies, gave an opportunity for congratulations upon a reward that had been fully deserved by long and distinguished service. Another change that gave high satisfaction was the assignment of Captain Steidle to the command of the First Battalion and the appointment of Major Carlock as acting Lieutenant-Colonel. Soon afterward we said good-bye to our two remaining British friends — Captains McNamee and Roberts, who returned to duty with the Special Brigade, Royal Engineers. Their difficult task as advisers and assistants upon our regimental and battalion staffs had been carried out with so much tact and professional skill and in a spirit of such genuine and helpful comradeship that we had learned not only to value them as gallant soldiers, but to feel that they were true members and lasting friends. With them and with their colleague Captain Wilson (who had left us earlier) we sent our hearty wishes for good luck always. Within a short time

we said good-bye to another group. At the urgent request of the Chief of the Chemical War Service in the A.E.F., six officers, several non-commissioned officers, and some twenty-four men, under the command of Lieutenant Stoepker, volunteered to remain in France for several months in order to act as an itinerant "exhibition team" which should travel about to the various divisions and give sample "shows" by way of instruction in offensive gas warfare.

On December 9 preparations for departure began to take a more acute form. Most of our remaining transportation was "turned in," all records were brought up to date, and other finishing touches were ordered. On the 13th, the regiment was reported "ready to leave," and every day thereafter we expected our departure within three, or at the most, four days. Life thenceforward was a tantalizing series of postponements; and twelve days later we found ourselves celebrating Christmas in the same old billets. Though not a typical merry Yuletide, the occasion was by no means cheerless. Christmas services were held in the morning, and the day was later marked by big dinners for the men, by band concerts in two of our villages, and by the opportunity to open Christmas packages sent from home. The officers were the guests of the Colonel at a dance at the



REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT, FEBRUARY, 1919



Château de Chamarandes, made memorable by the presence of other and fairer guests, and by the chaperonage of the local marquise.

Within three days of this celebration came at last the orders to leave. On December 31 the entire regiment entrained at Chaumont, and began at 3.20 P.M. the first lap of its long journey homeward. Reaching Brest in the early morning on January 3, we cheerfully detrained, and marched out to Camp Pontanezen expecting, after three or four days in barracks, to set out upon the high seas. But the worst was yet to come.

This book is the story of how a fighting regiment fought; and it would be in keeping neither with its purpose nor with the spirit of the regiment to waste undue time in complaints. But Camp Pontanezen made a lasting impression upon our men, and the account of our three weeks there cannot be complete in a sentence.

In the course of ten months at the front, in every variety of position and circumstance from Ypres to the Swiss border, our men had never had to submit to living conditions worse than those which surrounded them during their first week at Brest — and this, too, in a camp which had been under construction for over a year and which had been in constant use by most of our debarking troops. Conditions there were chronic which

would not have been permitted by one of our commanders for more than a single day, even under shell-fire. But the story of needless and arrogant mismanagement — later remedied through influences outside the Army — is too familiar both to us and to the public to require repetition in detail.

Our first week (spent in tents in the deep mud) was occupied in preparation for inspection, in "de-lousing" and the "checking" of equipment. During most of the day and often part of the night, the men were at work for the camp authorities, laboring at roadmending, loading of ships, and many other tasks. On January 9 we passed inspection with high credit, and began at once to hope for early departure. But we had several farewells to say before we left for home. We had already parted with Lieutenant Manon of the Medical Detachment (who had been assigned to service at Brest) — our cheery companion and skilled helper for thirteen months. It was the Colonel who was next to go. On the day of the inspection came the news that Colonel Atkisson had received orders relieving him of command and assigning him to other important duty in France. It was hard not only for him but for us that one who had been our leader from the first day of our existence to our departure for home, should not be able to

be with us to the end. There is needed no tribute here to the achievements of Colonel Atkisson, no reminder of what he has meant to the regiment. That record is spread upon every page of our history. For a man who identified his purposes, his hopes, and his ideals so completely with those of his unit, the achievements of that unit afford the truest tribute and the most lasting memorial.

On January 10 the Colonel reviewed the regiment for the last time and presented eight decorations newly awarded — four Distinguished Service Crosses and four Croix de Guerre; and at the close he made a brief address to the men. The next day, after a banquet at Brest in his honor, the officers bade him farewell.

Our last two weeks at Pontanezen were spent in barracks — quarters far superior to those we had first encountered. Belated efforts to improve the camp were also perceptible. The continuous rain of the first week later gave way to occasional clear weather. But the three chief factors of life — deep mud, hard labor, and wild rumors — filled every day. Before the close of our stay we lost three of our men, who died of influenza. Sergeant-Major Snelsire of the First Battalion and Privates Whipple and Hansen of Company A. Their deaths, so

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Appendix E for the award to Colonel Atkisson of the Distinguished Service Medal.

long after the fighting was over and on the eve of our return to the rewards of home, brought especially deep regret.

At length came the close of the weeks of hardship and hope deferred. On January 23 we were given a final inspection; the regiment was complimented for its efficient work and cheerful spirit; and the same afternoon orders arrived that we should embark the next morning on H.M.S. Celtic. We sailed on January 24 at 5 P.M. On this newly fitted ship quarters were comfortable and the food excellent. After a calm and prosperous passage of only eight days we reached New York on February 2. We anchored toward dusk, in the outer harbor, grateful to breathe again the clear air of God's country, and to see the dark shores around us starred with the lights of home.

The next day we landed, and were transported to Camp Mills, Long Island. On February 5, still haunted by the fate that always kept us moving, we journeyed to Lakehurst, New Jersey, where the regiment was quartered at Camp Kendrick, the Chemical Warfare Service Training Camp. Two days after our arrival the regiment was reviewed by Major-General Sibert, Director of the Chemical Warfare Service, and by Brigadier-General Fries, former Chief of the Chemical Warfare Service in the A.E.F. We owed much, and,





THE REGIMENTAL BAND



had the war lasted, should have owed still more, to the energy and imagination of General Sibert's vigorous administration. He knew us and our needs; and knowing our record too, he spoke to the officers and men of the fighting arm of his service in words of gratitude that were deeply appreciated, and in words of praise that had surely been earned. The presence of Mrs. Atkisson was a gratification to us all, and a compensation in part for the felt absence of the Colonel.

Under the skilled guidance of the Camp Commander, Captain Bernheim, formerly one of our officers, the process of demobilization began at once. Thanks to his efforts and to those of Major Carlock and our other officers; thanks in equal measure to the natural value and ability of our men themselves, none was released without the prospects of future work. Slowly the units dwindled, until before the first of March the organization was wholly mustered out, and the First Gas Regiment passed into history.

#### CHAPTER X

#### THE THIRD AND FOURTH BATTALIONS

THANKS to the work of the First and Second Battalions and to the leadership of our Commanding Officer, general indifference to the value of gas troops had yielded, by July, to an increasing realization of their importance. In response to what had become an urgent call, steps were taken at once to organize additional gas offense units. Officers from the active units in France were sent to the United States to form and train the four battalions required to raise the regiment to its authorized strength of 5000 men; and more officers were later dispatched to begin the organization of a second regiment of 5000. Of these units planned only the Third and Fourth Battalions of the First Gas Regiment attained a growth sufficient to form part of our history. An account of their brief but energetic career has been written by Lieutenant R. M. Willis, who played a valuable part in their organization. His words here follow.

Major Charles P. Wood, Regimental Adjutant, and later commanding Company C in commendable operations, came back to the United States in August to

direct the formation of the Third and Fourth Battalions. From four of the officers training camps he personally selected a personnel of young officers; a dehate in the General Staff as to where these battalions should be organized — Fort Myer, Virginia, and a small camp at Syracuse, New York, being considered - ended in a decision designating Camp Sherman. Chillicothe, Ohio, this camp being at the time in a favorable condition to meet the needs for men and equipment. Accordingly Major Wood and staff reported at Camp Sherman and established headquarters on October 6; one by one, as they were released from the training camps, the officers to comprise the commissioned personnel reported, and an intensive course of lectures and drills was given to fit them for leading gas troops.

But the activity of the War Department seemed to end with the furnishing of officers; an anxious week produced no authority for men. A series of rapid-fire telegrams and letters, and assistance on the part of the Director of Chemical Warfare Services at Washington produced an authorization under date of October 11 from the Adjutant-General for the required quota of enlisted men, 1584, to be supplied from the Depot

Brigade at Camp Sherman.

The first delay merely preceded a worse one; the epidemic of Spanish influenza, prevalent over the country, held Camp Sherman in strict quarantine; no transfers were permitted, and so through two weeks longer sixty officers were inactive awaiting the lifting of the restriction.

On October 24 the first contingent of men arrived at the provisional regimental headquarters and were formed into six skeleton companies; for a week the men came in small groups. There then followed the sorting and eliminating process, and these men, with a

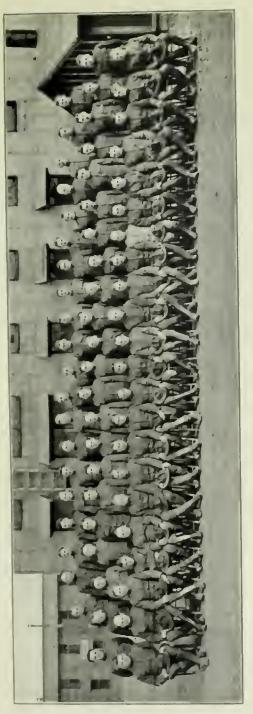
bare amount of training and scant equipment, fell immediately into the spirit of necessary willingness. Close order drill, a brief target course on the range, nightly lectures on the nature of the work in store for them, the required medical examinations and inoculations, and much confusion and difficulty in adapting overseas combat equipment to these men, found them in two weeks prepared to leave Sherman for seaboard and France.

Every consideration was extended by the camp authorities at Camp Sherman; all assistance was given in supplying equipment, and in the routine formalities of paper-work the Camp Personnel staff was very

helpful.

On November 5 the organization reported "ready," and requested orders to start for overseas. It is extremely significant that in the brief period of eleven days which had elapsed since the receipt of the first men, these six companies had accomplished the apparently impossible feat of organizing, officering, and equipping themselves for service. It is highly improbable that this record has been even approached. The immensity of the task is to be appreciated only when it is known that from five to eight months were required by divisions to prepare for service. The abnormal condition following the epidemic and the recent departure from Camp Sherman of a division, had left a limited choice of available men; and no table of allowances for equipment had been granted the organization by the War Department. These facts created innumerable obstacles in the way of securing supplies, which were overcome only through the efforts of the supply officers of the regiment and the generous coöperation of the camp supply officers.

The day of the cessation of hostilities found the two battalions prepared for the journey to the port of em-



OFFICERS OF THIRD AND FOURTH BAFTALIONS



barkation; thoroughly equipped, all arrangements completed to leave on a few hours' notice and the regimental impedimenta boxed and marked for shipment. For a week following, the organization was in a state of suspense as to whether it would be assigned to duty with the A.E.F., or in accordance with the rumored plan of immediate demobilization, would be mustered from the service. During the period before the War Department rendered a decision for demobilization. there was no relaxation of the arduous schedule of drills and maneuvers; twice a week there was a formal review. Even as late as the last week of its existence the organization, loth to lose its identity, maintained a daily schedule of drills and discipline. It is to the credit of the officers and men comprising this unit that in a Camp review through the town of Chillicothe early in December, they were commended as the best drilled and best appearing organization in the parade; and general recognition of this same high efficiency was accorded it at all times.

With characteristic dispatch and promptness in action, upon receipt of orders for demobilization, the six companies were discharged in three days, commencing December 15. In conformity with camp regulations, the men were sent in order upon special trains, and clearances were granted the officers. In the haste of demobilization, the mass of personal equipment, the accumulation of special equipment, a stable of mounts, mules, and escort wagons, motor transportation and barrack space were ignored for future deliberate disposal; for the intricate accomplishment of necessary paper-work involved in transferring the accountability for this equipment required two months.

However small the effectiveness of this little unit in the final story of the ending of the war, the record achieved in so small a space of time in fitting itself for

# 204 THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

a real part is powerfully suggestive of its possible usefulness had it been permitted to join in action that now distinguished veteran, its older brother on "the other side."

Major Wood, who was constantly missed by the regiment in France, had surpassed even our high expectations by the persistency and speed with which he had shaped and equipped the two new battalions. In his task he had been aided effectively and enthusiastically by six of our old officers and by a specially picked group of new officers. These officers and all the men under them attained a degree of unity and of regimental spirit that would have made them valued comrades. Only the armistice prevented our receiving this heavy reinforcement; and not even the armistice prevents our regarding these two battalions as a genuine part of the regiment, their battle laurels unwon, but their brief record notable and full of promise.

### CHAPTER XI

#### CONCLUSION

The story of the First Gas Regiment, from beginning to end, covers a period of only eighteen months. Before August, 1917, we had no history, and to-day the unit no longer exists. But "one crowded hour of glorious life is worth an age without a name." In that "crowded hour" the regiment was created, trained, and transported to France; as the only offensive gas unit in the American Army it operated on nearly every section of the Western Front from Ypres to the Swiss border; from July to November it fought in the van of the three great American offensives; and before March, 1919, it was reassembled, transported home, and mustered out.

The First Gas Regiment was unique for its personnel, interesting for its problems, and memoable for its performance.

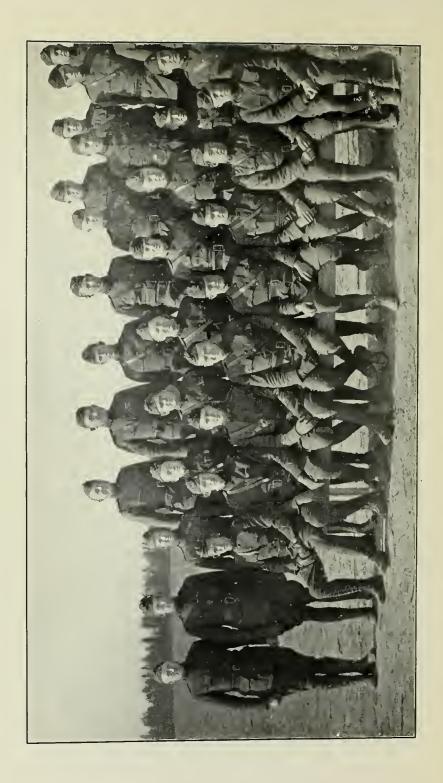
Our personnel was typically American — representative in make-up, infinitely varied in scientific and mechanical skill, characteristic in spirit. Of the men nearly ninety per cent were volunteers. They came from every state in the Union, and from every walk of life. There was hardly a grade

## 206 THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT

of mental ability, from professors to illiterates, hardly a trade of practical or scientific value, that was not represented. There were so few without schooling and so many with a college training that it is doubtful if any other regiment can claim for its members a higher standard of education or a greater variety of mechanical ability. But not only in this diversity of origin and of skill was the regiment thoroughly American. In spirit, too, the group was ideally true to type. In initiative, in energy, in humor, in united zeal for service, officers and men stood for the best that America breeds.

The problems confronting the regiment from the day of its organization were many and serious. We were pioneers in a new field, called upon not simply to fight according to orders, but to blaze our own path, to win a place for ourselves — to prove our usefulness to our own side by proving dangerous to the enemy. Gas warfare upon stationary fronts was a science well developed by the British Army, much neglected by the French, wholly unknown to the American. And gas technique in open warfare was entirely untried. We had, therefore, first to learn and to practice, and then to teach and to popularize a new form of warfare. At the same time we had to struggle with a shortage of material and continually to adapt our tactics to the changing needs of a progressive campaign.







OFFICERS OF THE FIRST GAS REGIMENT, FEBRUARY, 1919



That our personnel was equal to our problems is clear from the record of our performance. That record is written in full throughout our story. Beginning as a unit wholly unknown, we won our way steadily to recognition, until we had ceased to be viewed as an interesting but dangerous luxury, and had come to be acknowledged an indispensable auxiliary. A purely self-made fighting organization, thrown upon our own resources, we won our small battles against ignorance and indifference, and we helped measurably to win the great battle against the enemy. Working during June with only two companies, during July and August with only four, and for the rest of the war with only six, we carried out nine operations on the stabilized fronts, ten in the Château-Thierry offensive, thirty in the St. Mihiel, and eighty-four in the Argonne-Meuse — a total of one hundred and thirty-three actions.

The imagination and the steadfast vigor of our leaders, the resourceful energy of both our officers and our non-commissioned officers, and the initiative and unflagging spirit of our men have written upon the record of the American Army a page of high achievement.

THE END



# **APPENDICES**



#### APPENDIX A1

#### OFFICERS KILLED IN ACTION:

NAME AND RANK	COMPANY	DATE	PLACE	CAUSE
and Lt. Hanlon, Joseph T.	В	7-30-18	Villers-sur-Fère	shell
2nd Lt. Rideout, Percy E.	D	10-9-18	Verdun sector	shell

#### OFFICERS DIED OF WOUNDS:

NAME AND RANK	COMPAN	Y DATE	PLACE	CAUSE
1st Lt. Cordes, Paul H.	С	9-12-18	Bois le Prêtre	shell
1st Lt. Williams, Hubert C.	D	9-13-18	St. Mihiel sector	shell
1st Lt. Fleming, John V.		10-15-18	Verdun sector	shell
1st Lt. Goss, Paul L.	Med.	10- 6-18	Near Charpentry	e gas
1st Lt. Owen, Nathaniel J.		10-9-18	Near Charpentry	y gas
2nd Lt. Everett, Eugene W.		10- 9-18	Near Charpentry	gas v

#### MEN KILLED IN ACTION:

NAME	AND RANK	COMPANY	DATE	PLACE	CAUSE
Pvt.	Neal, William K.	В	3-21-18	Cité St. Pierre	shell
Pvt.	tel. Gray, George C.	В	3-27-18	Cité St. Pierre	shell
Corp.	Dodd, Joseph C.	A	4- 9-18	Sailly LaBourse	shell
Pvt.	icl. Hass, Walter H.	A	4- 9-18	Sailly LaBourse	shell
Pvt.	Guilefuss, Harry H.	В	7-30-18	Villers-sur-Fère	shell
Pvt.	Merkel, John	В	7-30-18	Villers-sur-Fère	shell
Pvt.	Panuska, George T.	В	7-30-18	Villers-sur-Fère	shell
Pvt.	Martin, Herbert B.	D	8- 5-18	St. Thibaut	shell
Pvt.	Mitchell, Roy J.	D	9-26-18	Verdun sector	M.G.
Pvt.	Gans, Joseph O.	D	9-26-18	Avocourt	M.G.
Pvt.	Icl. Shields, Bert W.	D	9-26-18	Avocourt	M.G.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The author assumes no responsibility for the complete accuracy of any lists in these appendices. None was compiled by him. They were furnished by Regimental, Battalion, and Company Headquarters, and he can only apologize in their name for errors or omissions.

NAME	AND RANK	COMPAN	Y DATE	PLACE	CAUSE
Pvt.	1cl. McAlpine, E. J.	D	9-26-18	Avocourt	shell
Corp.	Buxton, Vernon C.	A	10-15-18	Verdun sector	shell
Pvt.	Icl. Anderson, E. H.	, <b>F</b>	10-31-18	Bantheville	shell
Pvt.	Geagon, John J.	Med.	10-31-18	Bantheville	shell
Pvt.	Icl. Hansen, Hans	$\mathbf{F}$	10-31-18	Bantheville	shell
Pvt.	Mely, Arthur C.	$\mathbf{F}$	10-31-18	Bantheville	shell
Pvt.	Western, George H.	$\mathbf{F}$	10-31-18	Bantheville	shell
Pvt.	Icl. Bleight, John C.	В	11-1-18	Bantheville	shell
Pvt.	Mayne, Robert N.	E	11- I-18	Bantheville	shell
Pvt.	1cl. Partridge, George	e B	11- I-18	Bantheville	shell
Pvt.	Slamon, James T.	В	11- 1-18	Bantheville	shell
Sgt.	Knouff, Arthur R.	A	11-10-18	Verdun sector	shell

## MEN DIED OF WOUNDS:

NAME AND RANK	COMPAN	Y DATE	PLACE	CAUSE
Sgt. Patton, Gerald S.	∌ A	8-14-18	Sailly LaBourse	shell
Pvt. Whiteley, Roland	D	8- 6-18	St. Thibaut	shell
Pvt. Prescott, Stuart H	Г. В	9-25-18	Fismes	shell
Wag. Powell, Ellsworth	D. B	10- 4-18	Verdun sector	shell
Pvt. Icl. Digney, Josep	h A	10- 8-18	Verdun sector	shell
Pvt. Mills, E. R.	A	10- 8-18	Verdun sector	shell
Mast. Engr. Allen, F. L.	С	10-10-18	Near Charpentry	y gas
Pvt. Lane, R. J. G.	D	11- 1-18	Verdun sector	shell

## APPENDIX B

## TABLE OF DATES

	THE OF BILLES
1917	
August 15	Authorization of Regiment by G.O. 108.
August 30	Captain Atkisson assigned to the regiment.
October 16	First Battalion organized.
December 4-5 1918	Companies C and D organized.
January 18	First Battalion lands at Brest. Company E organized.
March 1	Platoons of A and B begin movement to British front.
March 10	Companies C and D land at Brest.
April 5	Company F organized.
June 18	First independent action. Toul Sector.
July 12	Second Battalion Headquarters and Companies E and F land at Brest.
July 18	Beginning of Château-Thierry offensive.
July 8-Septer	nber 3. Operations on the stabilized fronts.
September 12	Beginning of St. Mihiel operation.
September 26	-November 11 The Argonne-Meuse oper-
	ation.
November 11 1919	Signing of the Armistice.
February 2	Arrival of Regiment at New York.
March 1	Regiment mustered out.

### APPENDIX C

## SAMPLE "OPERATION ORDER"

HEADQUARTERS
2ND BATTALION, 1ST GAS REGIMENT
SECRET. AMERICAN E.F. COPY NO. 1.

September 1st, 1918.

Operation Order No. 41.

Map reference, VIGNEULIES "A," 1-20,000.

I. The following targets will be engaged by projectors at a time to be specified later ("D" Day—"H" Hour).

### PROJECTORS.

TARGET.	EMPLACEMENT SITE.	NUMBER OF PROJECTORS.	AMMUNITION.
42.90-52-50		,	
43.29-52-72	42.11-53-52	340	C. G.
43.34-52.64	to	340	and
43.01-52.41	42.22-53.53		N. C.

- 2. Our lines at emplacement sites held by 26th Division, 5th U.S. Army Corps.
- 3. Projectors will be installed by Company D, 1st Gas Regiment, assisted by Platoons from Companies E and F.
- 4. Watches will be synchronized with 5th U.S. Army Corps time.
- 5. Discharge of projectors will be at "H" minus four hours, Batteries will be inspected and unfired guns will be discharged twenty minutes after original discharge.

### APPENDIX

- 6. Projector attack will not take place unless the wind is from 27 through WEST and NORTH to 03, and from two to fifteen miles per hour.
- 7. A decision in regard to this discharge will be made by the Commanding Officer, 2nd Battalion, 1st Gas Regiment, at "H" minus eight hours and communicated to Division and Corps Headquarters by wire and written confirmation.

Code.

# OPERATION WILL TAKE PLACE — MAINE OPERATION CANCELLED — CALIFORNIA

- 8. If weather conditions are unfavorable at "H" minus six hours the operation will be cancelled by Commanding Officer, 2nd Battalion, 1st Gas Regiment. Messages being sent in Code of paragraph #7 to Division and Corps Headquarters. The officer in charge of emplacements can cancel at Zero if local conditions are outside of limits specified in paragraph #6.
- 9. The Commanding Officer, Company D, 1st Gas Regiment, will be at P.C. HARENCO, 41.04-54.16, from "H" minus six hours until "H" minus four hours. He will maintain communication with his emplacement officers by runners.
- 10. Messages from the position officers to the Company Commander will be sent as follows:
  - (a) Wind Messages each half-hour from "H" minus six hours to "H" minus four and onehalf hours.
  - (b) All ready when all preparations are completed.
  - (c) Number of drums discharged after final discharge.

- 11. The area enclosed by 43.10-53.09; 42.00-53.54; 41.90-53.46 and 42.27-52.92 should be cleared of all troops as far as the tactical situation will permit from "H" minus four hours and ten minutes until "H" minus three hours and thirty-five minutes. Any troops left in the above area and in areas enclosed by 43.46-33-45; 42.00-53.54 and 43.10-53.09 and 42.27-52.92; 41.90-53.46 and 42.04-52.92 must wear box respirators from "H" minus four hours and five minutes until the "All Clear" signal is given by their Gas Officer.
- 12. It will not be necessary to camouflage this position after the discharge. All personnel, with the exception of those needed for the later attacks, will retire to the advanced billets.
  - 13. Please acknowledge.

J. B. CARLOCK, Major, 1st Gas Regiment.

Copies:

I. C.O. 5th U.S. Corps

2. C.O. 26th U.S. Division

3. C.O. 1st Gas Regiment

4. C.O. Company D 5. War Diary

## SAMPLE "OPERATION REPORT"

OPERATION REPORT
TO

C.O. First Gas Regiment

Serial No.

August 5, 1918

Reference Maps.

VIOLU (Nord) 1/5000.

1. Headquarters — Company A, 1st Gas Regiment, A.E.F.

- 2. Engineer Companies Operating, Company A, 1st Gas Regiment.
- 3. Corps or division to which attached, 21 D.I. 33 C.A. (French).
- 4. Purpose of operation, harassing enemy in new positions. Prevention of further work in organizing new trenches as jumping-off place for seizing TETE du VIOLU.
- 5. Wind limits N. thru W. to S.
- 6. Map reference of emplacements (S) 54.5-59.8, (S-1) 54.7-58-7, (S-2) 54.7-58.6.
- 7. Map reference of largets 56.3-60.0, 56.2-59.0, 56.06-58.65.
- 8. Enemy Regiments affected 80 LANDWEHR, others not identified.
- 9. Zero Hour 23.00 Aug. 5-6, 1918.
- 10. Wind direction and velocity and weather conditions
   West, 7 m.p.h. Misty overcast sky. Started to
  rain at 1.00 A.M. Aug. 6.
- 11. Number installed Cylinders. Projectors. Stokes
  (and type of Mortars.
  gas used)

C.G. 495 300
12. Number fired — 495 294
Percentage fired — 100 98

- 13. Reason for discrepancies (if any) 3 bombs stuck in guns and could not be removed, early in the shoot, putting them out of action. Enemy action made it inadvisable to hold a gun in position while biscuit, container and ammunition were being changed.
- 14. Enemy action before, during and after attack No rockets. Green and red flares at 0 plus 3 min. Heavy artillery retaliation at 0 plus 7 min. on posi-

tions (S-1) — (S-2), on trench system, lines of communication, billets and artillery. Enemy apparently very much annoyed.

15. Casualties. (Name of officers; regimental numbers of other ranks.) (Since reconnaissance.) #915384 slightly gassed in clearing a trench of a short T.M.E.

- 16. Time taken and men employed on operation 7 days and nights 90 men for eight days. 46 more for four days.
- 17. Infantry assistance obtained for operation 6—4 ox teams for 5 nights. Trench mortar and artillery fire 0 plus 5 min. to 0 plus 10 min.
- 18. Remarks Information from photographs and deserter showed Germans creeping in to capture TETE du VIOLU. Intense fire for destruction two days previous by artillery and trench mortars. 3000 shells, 2000 T.M.E. Quiet for two days to encourage enemy to return to work. Guns will be left in on position S for future use if need develops.

W. F. POND, Captain, Company A, 1st Gas Regiment.

Copies to: C.O. 1st Gas Regiment £.O. Prov. Btn. 1st Gas Regiment 21st D.I. (French) 33rd C.A. (French) Secret File

#### APPENDIX D

#### DESCRIPTION OF WEAPONS

A brief description of the methods and weapons used by Special Gas Troops is given below:

1. Projectors. These are steel tubes of approximately eight inches in diameter and closed at one end. Three lengths were in use, the 2'6", 2'9", and 4'0", weighing respectively about 65, 105, and 150 lbs. The guns were usually installed in batteries of twenty, by digging a trench 32 feet long, perpendicular to the direction of fire, with the side of the trench towards the line of fire sloped at an angle of 45°. Steel base-plates weighing 28 lbs. were usually used under each gun. After placing in the trench and covering with earth, the muzzle of the projector extends only slightly above the ground, making camouflage fairly easy.

The projectiles used are cylindrical drums weighing about 65 lbs. and holding about 30 lbs. of gas or high explosive. After insertion of the propellent charge and drum, the twenty guns are wired in series and are discharged at "Zero" electrically by an exploder.

Any number of similar batteries may be set up for use in an attack. After firing, the guns cannot be used again without resetting. The extreme range is about 1850 yards. The guns are usually installed at night, sufficiently behind the front line to avoid direct observation.

2. STOKES MORTARS. The Stokes Trench Mortar, as used by Gas Troops, is 4" in diameter and 4' long,

and rests on a steel base-plate and is supported by a stand consisting of two adjustable legs. The barrel weighs 90 lbs.; the stand 30 lbs.; the steel base-plate 60 lbs.; and if a wooden base-plate is attached to the steel base-plate, this will increase the weight of the base-plate to at least 70 lbs. The direction of fire is determined by the eye or by a compass. The range is adjusted by altering the propellent charge and the angle of elevation of the gun, which may vary between 45° and 75°.

The projectile is a cylindrical drum weighing about 25 lbs. and holding about 7 lbs. of gas or its equivalent in high explosive, phosphorus (for producing smoke), or thermite (a mixture which produces a shower of molten iron on the explosion of the shell). The propellent charge is attached to the bomb. The gun is fired by dropping the bomb into the gun. On descending, the cap on the bomb strikes an anvil at the bottom of the gun. It is quite possible to fire 10 rounds per minute at night or 20 rounds per minute during the day.

The extreme range is 1160 yards. On account of the very short range it is necessary to install the mortars very far forward.

The weapons described can produce a far more concentrated cloud of gas than it is possible to produce with artillery. Hence the Special Gas Troops have a field which it is impossible for the artillery to fill. The artillery, of course, have a tremendous advantage in range.

#### APPENDIX E

# AWARDS, CITATIONS, AND RECOMMENDATIONS

1. One officer was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal, viz.:

COLONEL EARL J. ATKISSON.

For Exceptional, Meritorious, and Distinguished Service.

He organized and trained the First Gas Regiment in a type of warfare new to the American Army, and directed the operations of that Regiment with marked distinction during the St. Mihiel and Argonne-Meuse offenses of the First American Army.

2. Two officers and 13 enlisted men were awarded the Distinguished Service Cross, viz.:

CAPTAIN J. T. McNamee, M.C., R.F.A.

Attached to First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism throughout the advance across the Rivers Ourcq and Vesle, northeast of Château-Thierry, France, 30 July to 6 August, 1918.

"Volunteering, he led a detachment of Engineers up to the front line on July 30 for the purpose of assisting the advance of the infantry with thermite and smoke bombs. That night he led his men through a heavy enemy barrage, exhibiting courage and leadership. For three days and nights he remained with his men

in the extreme front line in the Bois Colas, greatly aiding in repulsing enemy counter-attacks by laving down barrages of thermite and phosphorous, cleaning out machine-gun nests in the same manner, and enabling our infantry to attack behind smoke screens. On August 5 he took another detachment into St. Thibaut and brought ammunition into the village before it was occupied by our infantry and while the enemy patrols were still there. The advance of the infantry across the two rivers, the Ourcq and the Vesle, was greatly facilitated, and the lives of many of them were saved by the smoke screens which Captain McNamee so successfully prepared. Throughout this entire advance across these two rivers he conducted himself with extraordinary heroism, setting an example to the men of the regiment to which he was attached, constantly exposing himself to danger in making reconnaissances and at the same time shielding his men."

FIRST LIEUTENANT PERCY A. RIDEOUT (deceased). First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action at Cierges, France, 5 October, 1918.

Lieutenant Rideout made an extended reconnaissance in advance of the outposts, fearlessly exposing himself to enemy machine-gun fire and being several times knocked down by exploding shells. The information he secured was valuable to the infantry, giving them knowledge of exact location of machine-gun nests. During the action this officer directed the laying of the smoke barrage from an exposed position, remaining at his station throughout the operation in spite of severe shell and machine-gun fire, and continuing to

display the highest courage until he was killed by shell-fire.

CORPORAL ARTHUR W. JONES.

Company A, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Cambrin, France, 8 April, 1918.

While returning from the front lines on the morning of 8 April, 1918, his platoon was subjected to a heavy shell-fire, several of the men being killed or wounded, the balance taking shelter near by. Corporal Jones persisted in leaving this shelter and searching for wounded, several of whom he brought back in the midst of the barrage. He carried on the work in an heroic manner, for the benefit of his comrades and with disregard for his own personal safety.

SERGEANT R. C. BRANTLEY.

Company D, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Malancourt Woods, France, 26 September, 1918.

After his detachment had been ordered to the rear, Sergeant Brantley remained to administer first aid to a wounded comrade, bringing him to safety, through withering machine-gun fire.

SERGEANT IST CLASS GEORGE W. NEAL.

Company A, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Bethincourt, France, 26 September, 1918.

Voluntarily leaving shelter, Sergeant Neal and another soldier made their way, through a terrific enemy barrage of artillery and machine-gun fire, to the aid of wounded comrades, carrying them to first-aid stations and administering treatment.

CORPORAL ORIN E. NAY.

Company A, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Bethincourt, France, 26 September, 1918.

Voluntarily leaving shelter, Corporal Nay and another soldier made their way, through a terrific enemy barrage of artillery and machine-gun fire, to the aid of wounded comrades, carrying them to first-aid stations and administering treatment.

CORPORAL HURSEY A. DAKIN.

Company F, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action in the Bois de Jure, near Gercourt, France, 26 September, 1918.

Corporal Dakin volunteered with another soldier to attack a machine-gun nest which was holding up the advance. They advanced against very heavy machine-gun fire and captured the position, killing two Germans and routing the remainder of the gun-crew.

PRIVATE GUY A. NELSON.

Company F, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action in the Bois de Jure, near Gercourt, France, 26 September, 1918.

Private Nelson volunteered with another soldier to attack a machine-gun nest which was holding up the advance. They advanced against very heavy machine-gun fire and captured the position, killing two Germans and routing the remainder of the gun-crew.

PRIVATE HERMAN O. HIGGS.

Medical Detachment, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Montfaucon, France, 26 September, 1918.

Private Higgs worked continuously and heroically under withering fire from machine-guns, upon several occasions voluntarily going out ahead of the first wave to administer first aid to wounded soldiers. His untiring efforts and personal bravery saved the lives of many wounded soldiers and were a source of inspiration to the combat troops.

SERGEANT IST CLASS HENRY C. MOLTER.

Company D, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Montfaucon, France, 28 September, 1918.

Sergeant Molter volunteered and led a detachment to recover ammunition from a dump, which was under fire, and liable to explosion at any minute. Working under a heavy gas attack, he succeeded in removing the dump to a place of safety.

SERGEANT HARRY MELVIN WOODS.

Company D, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Montfaucon, France, 29 September, 1918.

While his position was under heavy and continuous bombardment of both gas and high explosive shells, Sergeant Woods voluntarily left his dugout and put gas masks on nine wounded soldiers, giving his own mask to one of them, and thus saving their lives. After being severely gassed by the explosion of a shell, one piece of which struck him, he continued to administer aid to the other wounded, and quit only when his eyes were swollen shut and he was completely exhausted. Corporal John P. Jordan.

Company A, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Nantillois, France, 5 October, 1918.

After other means of communication had failed, Corporal Jordan voluntarily carried messages from the

regimental post of command to advanced positions through several enemy barrages of gas and high explosive shells. He continued on duty even after being wounded, until he was exhausted.

CORPORAL JOHN C. GRAVES.

Company A, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Nantillois, France, 5 October, 1918.

After other means of communication had failed, Corporal Graves voluntarily carried messages from the regimental post of command to advanced positions through several enemy barrages of gas and high explosive shells. He continued on duty even after being wounded, until he was exhausted.

PRIVATE C. P. M. NELSON.

Company F, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near the Bois de Brieulles, France, 9 October, 1918.

Displaying remarkable perseverance and daring, Private Nelson, a runner, made his way, three hundred yards through a heavy barrage with a message for the commander of a Stokes mortar platoon. Later he volunteered to lead four wounded men back through the barrage to an aid station. On the way he met three other wounded soldiers, one of whom had been severely gassed and was unable to walk. Private Nelson carried this man to the dressing-station, knowing that his clothes were saturated with mustard gas.

PRIVATE ANDREW A. BENSON.

Medical Detachment, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Bantheville, France, I November, 1918.

Severely wounded by shell-fire, Private Benson con-

tinued to give aid to the wounded until struck the second time. After receiving the second wound he remained on duty giving directions for the care of other wounded.

3. Thirteen officers and 32 enlisted men were awarded the Croix de Guerre, viz.:

MAJOR GEORGE L. WATSON.

First Battalion, 30th Engineers.

A brave and energetic officer, commanding with the greatest skill, who knows how to win the confidence of his subordinates. He particularly distinguished himself in a special operation. Owing to the measures taken by him, the operation was executed with success. Captain John B. Carlock.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An energetic and devoted officer, who gave proof of true military qualities in the execution of a special operation with which he was charged, and to the success of which he contributed by his personal example. First Lieutenant Ben Perris.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An officer of great valor, who gave proof of true qualities of leadership and of bravery throughout a special operation executed by his company.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ALBERT W. PAINE.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent officer, whose valuable cooperation contributed to the success of a special operation skillfully conducted.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS H. BEDDALL.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An officer of great valor who gave proof of true

qualities of leadership and of bravery throughout a special operation executed by his company.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JEROME P. WEBSTER.

Medical Corps, 30th Engineers.

A devoted and courageous doctor. In the midst of a violent bombardment he did not hesitate to come to the rescue of French soldiers who had been gassed.

SECOND LIEUTENANT HORACE E. HALL.

First Battalion, 30th Engineers.

He took part in the active preparation and execution of a special operation, the success of which is due to his initiative and his intelligent collaboration.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH T. HANLON.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent officer, whose valuable coöperation contributed to the success of a special operation skillfully conducted.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ROBERT W. CRAWFORD. 30th Engineers.

An officer of superior and very brave character. He particularly distinguished himself in the art of special operations, and conveyed to all subordinates an example of bravery in the face of adverse artillery action.

Captain Charles P. Wood.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

Has shown qualities of perception and courage in the preparation and execution of special operations, the success of which can, in a large measure, be attributed to him.

LIEUTENANT PAUL H. CORDES.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

A very cool and courageous officer. He proved to be wonderfully skillful in special operations. Due to his presence of mind, a change of attack was effected which dealt the enemy a far more serious blow than would otherwise have been the case.

LIEUTENANT RAYMOND WEAKLAND.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

Has shown himself to possess exceptional qualification in undertaking special operations. He was able by his courage and his ardor to successfully lead his men, who were under shell-fire for the first time, thereby assuring a complete success to the operation.

LIEUTENANT DUNCAN McA. JOHNSTON.

In command of a group of projectors he conducted several attacks under violent artillery and machinegun fire, in connection with the commander of the assaulting troops, during the actions of September 12, 1918. He contributed in great measure to the success of the operation.

SERGEANT FLAY E. BLAIR.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent non-commissioned officer who gave proof of courage and devotion throughout a special operation executed by his company.

SERGEANT FRED L. ALLEN.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent non-commissioned officer who gave proof of courage and fidelity in assisting his company in a special operation.

SERGEANT CHARLES J. CONNORS.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent non-commissioned officer who gave proof of courage and fidelity in assisting his company in a special operation. SERGEANT F. W. SMITH.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

He gave proof of courage and devotion in completing, in the midst of a gas cloud, the work preparatory to a special operation executed by his company.

CORPORAL FRANK L. FAKTOR.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent corporal, gallant and courageous. He set a fine example of contempt for danger throughout a special operation executed by his company.

CORPORAL WALTER L. STEVENS.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent corporal, gallant and courageous. He set a fine example of contempt for danger throughout a special operation executed by his company.

CORPORAL JOHN L. MACGUIRE.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent corporal, gallant and courageous. He set a fine example of contempt for danger throughout a special operation executed by his company.

CORPORAL P. C. SMITH.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

He gave proof of courage and devotion in completing, in the midst of a gas cloud, the work preparatory to a special operation executed by his company.

CORPORAL SIMON KUNST.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

He gave proof of courage and devotion in completing, in the midst of a gas cloud, the work preparatory to a special operation executed by his company.

WAGONER JOHNSON JUSTICE.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

Charged with the transportation of material neces-

sary for the execution of a special operation, he bravely carried out his mission under violent bombardment.

PRIVATE IST CLASS PAUL W. SODERQUIST.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

A gallant and courageous motorcycle rider. He carried out his duties under the most violent bombardments.

PRIVATE IST CLASS LEONARD REGAN.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

A brave soldier, intelligent and devoted. He always gave proof of spirit and of good humor in the most difficult circumstances.

PRIVATE IST CLASS WILLIAM F. EVANS.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An example of courage and of devotion, he always carried out perfectly the missions entrusted to him, often under violent bombardment.

PRIVATE IST CLASS WARD W. YOUNG.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

An excellent soldier. He always carried out his duty cheerfully even in the most trying circumstances.

PRIVATE IST CLASS ELDON E. WELTON.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

He gave proof of courage and of devotion in completing, in the midst of a gas cloud, the work preparatory to a special operation executed by his company. PRIVATE IST CLASS W. F. QUINN.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

He gave proof of courage and of devotion in completing, in the midst of a gas cloud, the work preparatory to a special operation executed by his company.

PRIVATE IST CLASS T. D. MESSLER.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

He gave proof of courage and of devotion in com-

pleting, in the midst of a gas cloud, the work preparatory to a special operation executed by his company.

PRIVATE IST CLASS JOHN W. ESTABROOKS.

Company B, 30th Engineers.

He gave proof of courage and devotion in completing, in the midst of a gas cloud, the work preparatory to a special operation executed by his company.

SERGEANT JOHN T. REDMON.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

Has proved by his great intelligence, exceptional initiative, and interpretation of orders to be able to cooperate effectively toward the success of a difficult operation.

SERGEANT BYRON T. BARTLETT.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

Has proved by his great intelligence, exceptional initiative, and interpretation of orders to be able to cooperate effectively toward the success of a difficult operation.

SERGEANT WALTER L. JONES.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

Has proved by his great intelligence, exceptional initiative, and interpretation of orders to be able to cooperate effectively toward the success of a difficult operation.

SERGEANT RICHARD C. PHILLIPS.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

By his courage, his initiative, and his coolness, he showed that he was able to undertake a very delicate mission which was entrusted to him. He succeeded in spite of a violent barrage in bringing back all of his men to our line.

CORPORAL GEORGE F. KEDDIE.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

He proved himself, in the course of special operations, to have been very courageous and cool. He stayed with his gun, without thinking of the danger to which he was exposed; thereby rendering the maximum of service.

CORPORAL CLIVE E. BASSETT.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

He proved himself very courageous and cool under fire. By his presence of mind he saved his comrades from certain death.

PRIVATE ARTHUR F. GILMAN.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

A dispatch rider, in charge of transmission of orders over a route rendered very dangerous because of having been under very great shell-fire, he acquitted himself of his mission with a great deal of bravery.

PRIVATE M. L. T. WARDLOW.

Company C, 30th Engineers.

He proved himself, in the course of special operations, to have been very courageous and cool. He stayed with his gun, without thinking of the danger to which he was exposed; thereby rendering the maximum of service.

MASTER ENGINEER CLYDE W. AHRENS.

Second Battalion H.Q. First Gas Regiment.

(Citation unobtainable. But see Chapter VIII, page 62.)

ACTING FIRST SERGEANT VICTOR C. LOMULLER.

Company D, First Gas Regiment.

On September 12, 1918, taking part with a detail charged with the use of a group of projectors, he car-

ried out his mission with great bravery, in spite of a violent bombardment.

SERGEANT CHARLES M. SPIERS.

Company F, First Gas Regiment.

On September 12, 1918, taking part with a detail charged with the use of a group of projectors, he carried out his mission with great bravery, in spite of a violent bombardment.

CORPORAL CHARLES S. HYATT.

Company D, First Gas Regiment.

On September 12, 1918, taking part with a detail charged with the use of a group of projectors, he carried out his mission with great bravery, in spite of a violent bombardment.

CORPORAL RAY S. FERGUSON.

Company D, First Gas Regiment.

(Citation unobtainable. But see Chapter VIII, page 60.)

PRIVATE 1ST CLASS EDWIN S. STAUFFER.

Company D, First Gas Regiment.

(Citation unobtainable. But see Chapter VIII, page 60.)

In addition to the above awards actually made, the following officers and men were recommended for decorations, with these citations:

I. For the Distinguished Service Cross:

SERGEANT IST CLASS GEORGE W. NEAL.

Company A, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Tête du Violu, Vosges, France, 5 August, 1918.

On the night of August 5-6, Sergeant 1st Class Neal accompanied Private Fred J. McCray and Horseshoer

Charles E. Arthur of his own free will, while under heavy shell-fire, and assisted in the discharge of a battery of gas projector bombs which had failed to be discharged at the first attempt.

Horseshoer Charles E. Arthur.

Company A, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Tête du Violu, Vosges, France, 5 August, 1918.

Horseshoer Arthur voluntarily accompanied Private Fred J. McCray and Sergeant 1st Class George W. Neal of his own free will while under extremely heavy shell-fire, and assisted in the successful discharge of a battery of 20 gas projector bombs which had failed to be discharged at the first attempt.

PRIVATE FRED J. McCRAY.

Company A, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Tête du Violu, Vosges, France, 5 August, 1918.

Private McCray, inspecting his battery after a gas projector operation, found that his battery had fired, but that one near by had not. On returning to report this to Second Lieutenant S. A. Greenstone, a shot from a Stokes mortar exploded near him and he was severely gassed. Nevertheless he voluntarily returned to the position and, with the help of Sergeant 1st Class George W. Neal and Horseshoer Charles E. Arthur, successfully discharged the battery. The German retaliation was very heavy, and shells were bursting all around the position.

SERGEANT GLEN O. McEWEN.

161st Infantry, Machine Gun Company.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Moulin de Guénoville, France, 26 September, 1918.

While attached to Company F, First Gas Regiment, Sergeant McEwen, at Moulin de Guénoville (18.8–79.3 Verdun-A) on September 26, 1918, after observing two men of the 320th Infantry shot down on an exposed hillside by hostile machine-guns from the Bois d'en Delâ, obtained permission from the platoon commander, and, in company with three men of Company F, advanced over nearly two hundred yards of hillside exposed to heavy machine-gun fire and carried the wounded men safely to the protection of near-by trenches.

CORPORAL BRYAN LEMPMAN.

Company F, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Moulin de Guénoville, France, 26 September, 1918.

Corporal Lempman, in company with three comrades, at Moulin de Guénoville (18.8–79.3 Verdun-A) on September 26, 1918, risked his life to rescue two men of the 320th Infantry, shot down on an exposed hillside by hostile machine-guns from the Bois d'en Delâ. Obtaining permission from the platoon commander, they advanced over nearly two hundred yards of hillside exposed to machine-gun fire and carried the wounded men to the protection of near-by trenches.

PRIVATE IST CLASS ERNEST E. ANDERSON.

Company F, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Moulin de Guénoville, France, 26 September, 1918.

Private Anderson, in company with three comrades, at Moulin de Guénoville, (18.8–79.3 Verdun-A) on September 26, 1918, risked his life to rescue two men of the 320th Infantry, shot down on an exposed hillside by hostile machine-guns from the Bois d'en

Delâ. Obtaining permission from the platoon commander, they advanced over nearly two hundred yards of hillside exposed to machine-gun fire and carried the wounded men to the protection of near-by trenches. Since killed in action, November 1, 1918.

PRIVATE GEORGE DRECHSEL.

Company F, First Gas Regiment.

For extraordinary heroism in action near Moulin de Guénoville, France, 26 September, 1918.

Private Drechsel, in company with three comrades, at Moulin de Guénoville (18.8-79.3 Verdun-A) on September 26, 1918, risked his life to rescue two men of the 320th Infantry, shot down on an exposed hill-side by hostile machine-guns from the Bois d'en Delâ. Obtaining permission from the platoon commander, they advanced over nearly two hundred yards of hill-side exposed to machine-gun fire and carried the wounded men to the protection of near-by trenches.

2. For the Distinguished Service Medal:

Major Charles P. Wood.

First Gas Regiment.

Major Charles P. Wood has devoted himself unceasingly to the welfare of this regiment. During the organization of the first unit in the United States he made every effort to master the technical details and assist in obtaining the necessary equipment with which to function.

He manufactured and fired the first projector in the United States.

A man of the rarest tact and judgment and the highest ideals of service, he rendered invaluable assistance in developing an organization, trained in an entirely new phase of warfare, and which has proven itself in action.

He took a company into its first action, and by his own fearless example and efficient handling, carried out a large projector operation.

When it became necessary to return an officer to the United States to organize additional gas troops, he was selected as the man best qualified, not only because he thoroughly understood the needs of this special service, but because he knew and believed in the spirit and ideals of the regiment.

Major John B. Carlock.

First Gas Regiment.

Major Carlock has proven himself a man of real ability and judgment, a leader of men, and has devoted himself intelligently and untiringly to the work of the regiment. His early grasp of the tactical possibilities of Special Gas Troops has been of the greatest assistance in their training and in directing their operations.

He carried out the first independent projector operation successfully, overcoming the greatest difficulties. The work of his battalion in both the St. Mihiel and Argonne-Meuse operations deserves the highest commendation. Always an example to his men and able to obtain their best efforts, nothing has been too difficult to accomplish.

CAPTAIN JAMES E. MILLS, Engineer Officer. First Gas Regiment.

Captain Mills, as Engineer Officer, has rendered invaluable service. With a precise practical knowledge of chemistry, he so applied himself as to become master of the tactical use of chemical materials in war.

He has left nothing undone which physical and mental endurance would allow.

He has thoroughly acquainted himself with front line conditions, frequently exposing himself to enemy action with an utter disregard for his own personal safety.

His absolute unselfish devotion to duty has been an inspiration and guide to the entire regiment.

CAPTAIN HARRIS E. DEXTER, Supply Officer.

First Gas Regiment.

Captain Dexter has rendered invaluable service. In a new service which required operations over an extended front, including the development and operation of many dumps, and in which the greatest difficulties were experienced in obtaining supplies, frequently necessitating the manufacture of certain elements, he has provided supplies, which has allowed operations to be carried on continuously.

He has maintained a large fleet of transportation under the most difficult conditions.

He has kept himself thoroughly informed of the operating conditions of the companies, frequently exposing himself to enemy action with an utter disregard for his own personal safety.

With nothing too difficult, time no consideration, and prompted by the highest ideal of service, his work has been a series of achievements.

CAPTAIN EDWARD STEIDLE.

First Gas Regiment.

Captain Steidle has worked untiringly and unceasingly for the best interests of the regiment and the service. While attached to the British forces his marked ability and eagerness to perform more than his allotted share of the work earned for him the highest praise from English officers. In the various companies of the regiment to which he has been assigned, his work as a platoon leader stood out preëminently. At the beginning of the Argonne-Meuse Battle, he assumed command of a company whose personnel was entirely strange to him, and carried out operations which were of the greatest assistance to the infantry, inspiring his men to renewed efforts, after weeks of arduous toil, by his own courageous and cheerful example. Although handicapped by casualties among his experienced officers and non-commissioned officers, which forced him to attend to many minor details personally, he was continually seeking new opportunities to be of assistance to the infantry. With no thought for himself, when severely wounded, he persisted in writing a note of instruction to his Second-in-Command before being evacuated to the hospital.

CAPTAIN ROSCOE C. BERLIN.

First Gas Regiment.

Captain Berlin has proven himself an exceptionally efficient and proficient officer. His work, while with the British forces, received most favorable commendation from the British Officers. Upon assuming command of Company D, his every effort was bent on developing it into the best company of the regiment, to which end he worked unceasingly and untiringly. His first thought was for the welfare and condition of his men. During the St. Mihiel Battle, under conditions that were entirely new, and in spite of obstacles which appeared unsurmountable, by his own cheerful and courageous example he inspired his men to carry on the work, though physically exhausted by days and nights of continuous toil of the most arduous nature, thereby rendering invaluable assistance to the assaulting infantry.

CAPTAIN J. T. MCNAMEE, M.C., R.F.A. First Gas Regiment.

Captain McNamee has accepted every duty and responsibility which has fallen to his lot. It has not mattered what the duty was or what the conditions were. He has given himself and of his experience as generously as it was possible to give.

In the training and instruction of our officers and men he has been a man of infinite patience, always striving for thorough and tactically correct execution. In active operations, whether it has been in rendering advice or assistance to me, or actually directing the details of front line work, it has all been prompted by a devotion to duty which has been inspired.

In developing a more aggressive form of attack for the Special Gas Troops, his assistance, especially in the field, has been of the greatest value.

His conduct has been exemplary, and, in the face of the enemy, courageous at all times.

For his work with the First Battalion in the drive to the Vesle, he was awarded our Distinguished Service Cross.

In the St. Mihiel drive, he walked fourteen (14) miles on the last night over roads and through traffic that a less resolute man would have considered impassable, obtained some necessary supplies which made possible the carrying on of an operation which he himself supervised.

In the Argonne-Meuse drive he spent forty-eight (48) hours in the foremost area at the time when our advance was the most bitterly contested, personally supervised the liaison and conduct of our first operation in which gas was used in connection with an ad-

vance of the infantry. There is no question but that he was largely responsible for the very successful result obtained.

His entire service with the regiment has been in keeping with these citations, and has been such that I have known that where our men were carrying on operations with Captain McNamee's assistance and supervision, that they would be well and correctly done.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EUGENE WILFRED EVERETT. First Gas Regiment.

Lieutenant Everett has enjoyed the respect and loyalty of every man in his platoon, because of his willingness to share every hardship, discomfort, and danger with them. He was ever ready and anxious to respond to any call of duty and any order given to him, no matter how disagreeable or dangerous it might be.

His work in installing projectors and Stokes mortars was marked with such good workmanship that very few, if any, rounds ever failed to fire.

His work on the field showed that he was without fear. He was wounded on three separate occasions. One of these was by a machine-gun bullet during the Argonne-Meuse drive. After having it dressed, he refused to go to the hospital, because the company was short of officers, due to casualties.

On September 14, while assisting Lieutenant Owen in putting on a smoke screen on the East of the Moselle River, at Pont-à-Mousson, to aid the infantry in making a raid on the Bel-Air Farm, he showed particular courage and coolness. In order to see how effective this screen was, he decided to go over the top with the

infantry. A shell struck in his immediate vicinity, wounding an officer and five men, the arm of one being torn off at the shoulder. He immediately took off his belt and bound up the shreds of flesh remaining at the shoulder, and effectively stopped the flow of blood. He gave similar first aid treatment to the five other men, and carried the six to a place of safety. When these men were evacuated to the Hospital on the following day, these original bandages were still intact, and the surgeon in attendance stated that the first aid rendered by Lieutenant Everett had saved the life of the man whose arm had been blown off.

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM B. MILLER.

First Gas Regiment.

Lieutenant Miller has rendered services of the greatest value to the regiment. As officer in charge of battalion ammunition dumps, he was very efficient, working tirelessly to prepare ammunition for the operating companies. Upon being assigned to Company B as a platoon commander, he immediately proved himself an efficient and able leader. During the drive at Château-Thierry his work was of the highest grade. On numerous occasions he volunteered for especially arduous tasks, and carried them out most successfully. Throughout the Argonne-Meuse Battle his work was exceptionally brilliant. Although handicapped by the loss of many of his experienced men and being himself sick and suffering from bruises sustained by a shell explosion, he continued to carry on, not only fighting his platoon in a masterly way, but in addition carrying on the liaison with the various infantry units to which he was attached, in a most diplomatic way. With no thought of self, he continued to lead his men until the last day of the battle, continuously inspiring them to renewed efforts through his own courageous example. First Lieutenant Wesley R. Grasle. First Gas Regiment.

Lieutenant Grasle has unselfishly and devotedly performed all of his duties as an officer, in the company and on the line, since arriving in France on the 10th of March, 1918; without the least regard of personal sacrifice.

His record on the line shows one of entire devotion to the Service and duty; his work and guidance in the line work has been of the highest standard. He led his platoon and detachments safely through all engagements without regard for personal danger.

He participated in the Château-Thierry Drive, in the St. Mihiel offensive and all through the Argonne-Meuse offensive.

On October 15 and 16 he installed and fired 237 C.G. gas projectors, on the Tenth French Colonial Division's front, to project gas on the enemy-occupied areas in the vicinity of Ornes, without a casualty, although the vicinity of the position was heavily shelled.

On November 6, 1918, while operating with the Fifth Division, and while leading his detachment of two platoons through Bois de Chatillon he found a company of infantry separated from its officers. He reorganized this company, pushed through the woods, and connected up with the attacking companies on the left.

In consideration of his thoughtful deeds and ability, together with willingness to accept responsibility as shown at all times, I therefore recommend that he be awarded the Distinguished Service Medal.

SECOND LIEUTENANT D. L. HOUGH. First Gas Regiment.

He enlisted as a private, and his work from first joining the company was of such a nature as to indicate that he was a man of marked ability. No matter how trivial or disagreeable the task was, he performed it with equal willingness and efficiency. His rise in the ranks of a non-commissioned officer was rapid, and on every occasion he demonstrated his ability as a leader of men.

His loyalty to his duty, his untiring efforts, and his invariably volunteering for service on every occasion that presented itself were marked.

During the first week in September, the infantry in the Toul Sector suspected an enemy gas projector attack along their front. Neither patrol nor air reconnaissance could verify this. Volunteers were asked for to enter the enemy support lines and farther, if necessary, to examine this work. Lieutenant Hough volunteered, and was one of the two men who entered the enemy lines with a half dozen infantry-men and, after examining the situation, returned safely to their lines.

In both the St. Mihiel and Argonne-Meuse operations, he was present with his platoon on every occasion. On October 3 a direct hit on a dugout occupied by the officers of the company made casualties of all of them and necessitated their evacuation to a hospital. Lieutenant Hough, being the ranking non-commissioned officer present at the time, immediately and effectively took command of the company without further orders, interviewed the officers of the division with which he was working, and, in accordance with their orders, made a reconnaissance, and completely

arranged for firing on the target which had been given him.

He was in every operation undertaken by his company up to the time he was sent for to attend the Officers Training School at Hanlon Field.

MASTER ENGINEER C. W. AHRENS.

Regimental Hdqrs., First Gas Regiment.

He has worked unselfishly and unsparingly for the interest of the service. He has continually volunteered to do work outside of his prescribed line of duty. During the St. Mihiel Battle he worked day and night transporting ammunition and supplies to the men in the line, and it was largely due to his resourcefulness and pertinacity that Company D was able to make its brilliant showing. Throughout the Argonne-Meuse Battle, until completely worn out by sickness and fatigue, his work was even more valuable. On one occasion he walked over twenty miles at night through the mud to obtain a truck for rations, this after having worked continuously for the previous thirty-six hours. When enemy aircraft were flying low and machinegunning the infantry, he assembled a platoon of Company D and brought down one plane by rifle fire. His cheerful, willing disposition under most adverse conditions was an inspiration to the men.

### APPENDIX F

# LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEN

 Commissioned Personnel of Regimental Headquarters and of First and Second Battalions at stated periods.

# Dec. 26, 1917 REGIMENTAL HEADOUARTERS

Major E. J. Atkisson Major George S. Weinberg Captain Charles P. Wood Captain James E. Mills 1st Lieut. Harris E. Dexter

Commanding Officer

Adjutant Engineer Officer Supply Officer

# FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major Louis E. Robbe Captain John B. Stuart Captain John B. Carlock 1st Lieut. Nathaniel J. Owen Commanding Officer Adjutant Engineer Officer Supply Officer

### COMPANY A

Captain W. G. Gribbel
Captain Roscoe C. Berlin
1st Lieut. A. J. A. Peterson
1st Lieut. Proal Judson, Jr.
1st Lieut. David Morey, Jr.
2nd Lieut. Alfred A. Bernheim
2nd Lieut. George Noble
2nd Lieut. Joseph T. Hanlon

# **APPENDIX**

#### COMPANY B

Captain George L. Watson

Commanding

Commanding

Commanding

Captain F. Walter Pond

1st Lieut. G. A. M. Schaefer

1st Lieut. Albert W. Paine

1st Lieut. Thomas H. Beddall

2nd Lieut. Henry Stoepker

2nd Lieut. Raymond Weakland

2nd Lieut. William H. Knox

2nd Lieut. Horace E. Hall

#### COMPANY C

Captain L. Lowenberg

1st Lieut. C. S. Stevenson

1st Lieut. Paul H. Cordes

1st Lieut. James C. Webster

1st Lieut. Alfred C. Day

2nd Lieut. Scott Trammell

#### COMPANY D

Captain Arthur W. Geiger

Captain Roscoe B. Dayton

1st Lieut. Harry W. Favre

1st Lieut. J. C. Feeley, Jr.

2nd Lieut. Duncan McA. Johnston

2nd Lieut. John A. Caldwell

2nd Lieut. Samuel A. Greenstone

#### MEDICAL DETACHMENT

Captain Phil J. Keizer

Regimental Surgeon

1st Lieut. Paul L. Goss

1st Lieut. Jerome P. Webster

1st Lieut. Herve C. Manon .

Dental Surgeon

1st Lieut. John S. McKee

# May 25, 1918

# REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

Lieut.-Col. E. J. Atkisson
Captain C. P. Wood
Captain J. E. Mills
Captain A. W. Geiger
Captain A. W. Geiger
Ist Lieut. H. E. Dexter
Supply Officer
Chaplain
St Lieut. A. A. Bernheim
Commanding
Adjutant
Engineer Officer
(Attached)
Supply Officer
Chaplain
Personnel Officer

#### FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Captain G. L. Watson

Ist Lieut. Richard Catlett

Ist Lieut. A. J. A. Peterson

Ist Lieut. Charles I. Dague

2nd Lieut. H. E. Hall

Commanding
Adjutant
Supply Officer
Meteorological Officer
Engineer Officer

#### COMPANY A

Captain W. G. Gribbel
1st Lieut. Proal Judson, Jr.
1st Lieut. David Morey, Jr.
1st Lieut. Edward Steidle
1st Lieut. Edward V. Wetmore
1st Lieut. George Noble

2nd Lieut. Edward M. Robinson 2nd Lieut. S. A. Greenstone

#### COMPANY B

Captain J. B. Carlock
1st Lieut. Ben Perris
1st Lieut. A. W. Paine
1st Lieut. T. H. Beddall
1st Lieut. Henry Stoepker
2nd Lieut. W. R. Grasle

Commanding

2nd Lieut. J. T. Hanlon 2nd Lieut. H. J. Bash

# PROVISIONAL BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major L. E. Robbe Captain J. B. Stuart Commanding
Acting Engineer
Officer

1st Lieut. F. L. Ahern

Acting Adjutant and Supply Officer

#### COMPANY C

Captain Harold W. Sibert

1st Lieut. P. H. Cordes

1st Lieut. J. C. Webster. 1st Lieut. A. C. Day

1st Lieut. A. C. Day

1st Lieut. Raymond Weakland 2nd Lieut. D. M. Johnston

2nd Lieut. Edward W. Colledge

(Attached)

Commanding

#### COMPANY D

Captain R. C. Berlin

1st Lieut. H. W. Favre 1st Lieut. J. C. Feeley, Jr.

1st Lieut. N. J. Owen

1st Lieut. N. T. Sellman

2nd Lieut. W. H. Knox 2nd Lieut. Edwin Smiley Commanding

# MEDICAL DETACHMENT

Captain P. J. Keizer

Regimental Surgeon

1st Lieut. P. L. Goss

1st Lieut. J. P. Webster

1st Lieut. H. C. Manon

Dental Surgeon

1st Lieut. J. S. McKee

Second Battalion Headquarters, Company E and Company F, in United States.

# Sept. 12, 1918

# REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

Colonel E. J. Atkisson Commanding

Lieut.-Col. R. W. Crawford

Captain J. E. Mills Engineer Officer

Captain H. E. Dexte. Supply Officer
Captain N. L. Poberts, M.C. P. F.A. (Astrophyd.)

Captain N. L. Roberts, M.C., R.F.A. (Attached)

1st Lieut. J. C. Feeley, Jr. Adjutant

1st Lieut. J. T. Addison Chaplain

1st Lieut. A. A. Bernheim Personnel Officer 2nd Lieut. F. C. Hamilton Assistant Adjutant

### FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major G. L. Watson Commanding
Captain J. T. McNamee, M.C., R.F.A. (Attached)
1st Lieut. T. H. Beddall Adjutant
1st Lieut. A. J. A. Peterson Supply Officer

2nd Lieut. H. E. Hall Supply Officer
Engineer Officer

#### COMPANY A

Captain Walter F. Pond Commanding

1st Lieut. Proal Judson, Jr.
1st Lieut. George Noble

1st Lieut, N. T. Sellman 2nd Lieut, William C. Cooper 2nd Lieut, Fred C. Campbell 2nd Lieut, F. L. Firebaugh

2nd Lieut. Blake A. Williams

# COMPANY C

Captain L. Lowenberg Commanding

1st Lieut. J. C. Webster

1st Lieut. A. C. Day

1st Lieut. Raymond Weakland

1st Lieut. N. J. Owen

1st Lieut. E. V. Wetmore 2nd Lieut. E. W. Colledge 2nd Lieut. Eugene W. Everett

#### COMPANY E

Captain R. B. Dayton
1st Lieut. A. W. Paine
1st Lieut. R. B. Richardson
1st Lieut. J. V. Fleming
2nd Lieut. R. H. Hitchins
2nd Lieut. G. C. Burr
2nd Lieut. E. M. Robinson

Commanding ding

### COMPANY F

Captain Hiram J. Carson
1st Lieut. Edward Steidle
1st Lieut. Edward B. Blanchard
1st Lieut. H. C. Shockley
1st Lieut. Scott Trammell
2nd Lieut. D. M. Johnston
2nd Lieut. W. R. Grasle
2nd Lieut. W. A. Dozier

Commanding

# SECOND BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major J. B. Carlock
Captain J. C. Akers
Captain D. M. Wilson, M.C., R.E.
1st Lieut. H. H. Corson
2nd Lieut. S. A. Greenstone

Commanding
Engineer Officer
(Attached)
Adjutant
Supply Officer

#### COMPANY B

Ist Lieut. Ben Perris
Ist Lieut. R. S. Tucker
Ist Lieut. E. E. Luder
Ist Lieut. R. H. Catlett
Ist Lieut. C. I. Dague

2nd Lieut. H. J. Bash 2nd Lieut. W. B. Miller 2nd Lieut. M. H. Zwicker 2nd Lieut. Thomas Jabine

#### COMPANY D

Captain R. C. Berlin
1st Lieut. H. W. Favre
2nd Lieut. W. H. Knox
2nd Lieut. P. A. Rideout
2nd Lieut. R. C. Swarts
2nd Lieut. C. E. Williams

and Lieut. Edwin Smiley

Commanding

#### MEDICAL DETACHMENT

Captain P. J. Keizer
1st Lieut. P. L. Goss
1st Lieut. J. P. Webster
1st Lieut. H. C. Manon
1st Lieut. J. S. McKee

Regimental Surgeon

Dental Surgeon

# Sept. 26, 1918

# REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

Colonel E. J. Atkisson
Lieut.-Col. R. W. Crawford
Captain J. E. Mills
Captain H. E. Dexter
Captain N. L. Roberts, M.C., R.F.A.
Ist Lieut. J. C. Feeley, Jr.
Ist Lieut. H. H. Corson
Ist Lieut. J. T. Addison
2nd Lieut. F. C. Hamilton

Engineer Officer Supply Officer (Attached) Adjutant Personnel Officer

Commanding

Chaplain Assistant Adjutant

### FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Captain J. C. Akers Commanding Captain J. T. McNamee, M.C., R.F.A. (Attached)

1st Lieut. T. H. Beddall 1st Lieut. A. J. A. Peterson Adjutant Supply Officer

#### COMPANY C

Captain L. Lowenberg
Captain W. M. Page
1st Lieut. N. J. Owen
1st Lieut. R. Weakland
1st Lieut. E. V. Wetmore
1st Lieut. A. C. Day
2nd Lieut. J. B. Brumhall
2nd Lieut. E. W. Colledge
2nd Lieut. E. W. Everett

and Lieut. Thomas Jabine

Commanding (Attached)

#### COMPANY E

Captain R. B. Dayton
1st Lieut. A. W. Paine
1st Lieut. J. V. Fleming
2nd Lieut. E. M. Robinson
2nd Lieut. R. H. Hitchins 1
2nd Lieut. G. C. Burr
2nd Lieut. L. Thompson
2nd Lieut. L. L. LeVeque

Commanding

# SECOND BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major J. B. Carlock Captain D. M. Wilson, M.C., R.E. 1st Lieut. J. D. Morgan 2nd Lieut. S. A. Greenstone Commanding (Attached) Adjutant Supply Officer

#### COMPANY B

Ist Lieut. Ben Perris
Ist Lieut. R. S. Tucker
Ist Lieut. E. E. Luder
Ist Lieut. C. I. Dague

2nd Lieut. H. J. Bash 2nd Lieut. W. B. Miller 2nd Lieut. M. H. Zwicker

#### " COMPANY D

1st Lieut. Edward Steidle 2nd Lieut. W. H. Knox 2nd Lieut. Edwin Smiley 2nd Lieut. P. A. Rideout 2nd Lieut. C. F. Williams 2nd Lieut. R. C. Swarts Commanding

#### PROVISIONAL BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Captain R. C. Berlin

2nd Lieut. E. R. Acker

2nd Lieut. S. L. Menefee

Commanding
Adjutant
Supply Officer

#### COMPANY A

Captain W. F. Pond
1st Lieut. Proal Judson, Jr.
1st Lieut. George Noble
1st Lieut. N. T. Sellman
1st Lieut. R. H. Catlett
2nd Lieut. F. L. Firebaugh
2nd Lieut. W. C. Cooper
2nd Lieut. B. A. Williams
2nd Lieut. F. C. Campbell

Commanding

#### COMPANY F

Captain H. J. Carson
1st Lieut. Scott Trammell
1st Lieut. H. G. Shockley
2nd Lieut. W. A. Dozier
2nd Lieut. W. R. Grasle
2nd Lieut. D. M. Johnston
2nd Lieut. E. B. Blanchard

#### MEDICAL DETACHMENT

Captain P. J. Keizer

Regimental Surgeon

1st Lieut. P. L. Goss

1st Lieut. J. P. Webster

1st Lieut. H. C. Manon Dental Surgeon

1st Lieut. J. S. McKee

# Nov. 11, 1918

# REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

Colonel E. J. Atkisson

Commanding

Lieut.-Col. C. K. Rockwell

Captain J. E. Mills Captain H. E. Dexter

Engineer Officer Supply Officer

Captain J. T. McNamee, M.C., R.F.A. (Attached) Captain N. L. Roberts, M.C., R.F.A.

(Attached) Adjutant

Captain R. W. Balfe

Captain G. J. Sielaff Captain H. H. Corson Captain J. T. Taylor

Asst. Engr. Officer Personnel Adjutant Asst. Supply Officer

1st Lieut. J. T. Addison 1st Lieut. E. L. Sands

Chaplain Chaplain

# FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major L. Lowenberg

Commanding

### COMPANY E

Captain R. B. Dayton

Commanding

1st Lieut. E. M. Robinson 2nd Lieut. L. L. LeVeque

2nd Lieut. L. Thompson

2nd Lieut. C. Cobern

2nd Lieut. P. M. Nutty

2nd Lieut. G. C. Burr

I Special Company, R.E., B.E.F.

(Attached)

### SECOND BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major J. B. Carlock

1st Lieut. S. A. Greenstone

Commanding

Acting Adjutant and

Supply Officer

#### COMPANY B

Captain Ben Perris

1st Lieut. R. S. Tucker 1st Lieut. H. J. Bash

1st Lieut. H. E. Stump

1st Lieut. C. I. Dague

2nd Lieut. W. B. Miller

2nd Lieut. W. B. Adams

# Commanding

### COMPANY D

1st Lieut. Bernard O'Brien

1st Lieut. W. H. Knox

1st Lieut. C. F. Williams

1st Lieut. Eugene Sibert

1st Lieut. S. Cutler

1st Lieut. M. L. Lambert

Commanding

# FIRST PROVISIONAL BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major W. M. Page

1st Lieut. F. L. Ahern

1st Lieut. S. L. Menefee

1st Lieut. E. E. Luder

Commanding Adjutant Supply Officer Engineer Officer

#### COMPANY C

Major W. F. Lockwood

1st Lieut, T. H. Beddall

1st Lieut. R. A. Brodesser

1st Lieut. C. L. Higbee

1st Lieut. R. W. Millar

1st Lieut. U. A. Lavery

# APPENDIX

#### COMPANY F

Captain J. C. Feeley, Jr.

1st Lieut. E. R. Acker

1st Lieut. D. M. Johnston

1st Lieut. W. R. Grasle

1st Lieut. J. C. Murray

1st Lieut. C. D. Wadsworth

1st Lieut. E. L. O'Meara

2nd Lieut. W. A. Dozier

# SECOND PROVISIONAL BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Lieut.-Col. S. Bunker, R. E. Captain M. Thomas, R. E.

Commanding

Commanding

Commanding

Adjutant

#### COMPANY A

Captain J. D. Morgan

1st Lieut. H. C. Shockley

1st Lieut. Edwin Smiley 7

1st Lieut. J. B. Donoho

2nd Lieut. F. C. Campbell

2nd Lieut. B. A. Williams

F, D, and Z Special Companies, R.E.,

B.E.F.

(Attached)

#### MEDICAL DETACHMENT

Captain P. J. Keizer

Regimental Surgeon

Captain J. S. McKee

1st Lieut. J. P. Webster

1st Lieut. H. C. Manon

Dental Surgeon

Dec. 6, 1918

# REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

Colonel E. J. Atkisson

Commanding

Major J. B. Carlock

Captain J. E. Mills
Captain H. E. Dexter
Captain T. W. Balfe
Captain G. J. Sielatf
Captain H. H. Corson
Captain J. T. Taylor
1st Lieut. J. T. Addison
1st Lieut. E. L. Sands
1st Lieut. R. S. Tucker
1st Lieut. H. J. Bash
2nd Lieut. F. C. Campbell

Engineer Officer Supply Officer Adjutant Asst. Engr. Officer Personnel Adjutant Asst. Supply Officer Chaplain Chaplain

# FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Captain Edward Steidle 1st Lieut. T. H. Beddall 1st Lieut. S. A. Greenstone 2nd Lieut. S. W. Griffith

2nd Lieut. J. W. Polkinghorn

Commanding Adjutant Supply Officer 's Engineer Officer

### COMPANY A

Captain J. D. Morgan
1st Lieut. H. G. Shockley
1st Lieut. Edwin Smiley
1st Lieut. W. C. Cooper
2nd Lieut. B. A. Williams
2nd Lieut. R. C. Comley
2nd Lieut. Arthur W. Jones
2nd Lieut. G. W. Neal
2nd Lieut. W. C. Howe

Commanding

#### COMPANY B

Captain Ben Perris
1st Lieut. Henry Stoepker
1st Lieut. J. Donoho
1st Lieut. E. M. Robinson
1st Lieut. H. E. Stump

1st Lieut. C. I. Dague 2nd Lieut. W. B. Miller 2nd Lieut. W. D. Adams 2nd Lieut. F. E. Blair 2nd Lieut. A. A. Aardal

#### COMPANY C

1st Lieut. E. R. Acker
1st Lieut. S. L. Menefee
1st Lieut. C. L. Higbee
1st Lieut. R. W. Millar
1st Lieut. U. A. Lavery
2nd Lieut. W. A. Dozier
2nd Lieut. H. K. Seeley
2nd Lieut. R. I. Griffin

# Commanding

# SECOND BATTALION HEADQUARTERS

Major L. Lowenberg
1st Lieut. J. C. Webster
1st Lieut. R. A. Brodesser
2nd Lieut. Rhys Carter

Commanding Adjutant Supply Officer Engineer Officer

#### COMPANY D

Ist Lieut. Bernard O'Brien
Ist Lieut. W. H. Knox
Ist Lieut. C. F. Williams
Ist Lieut. Eugene Sibert
Ist Lieut. M. L. Lambert
Ist Lieut. D. M. Johnston
2nd Lieut. H. K. Reed
2nd Lieut. H. M. Rayner
2nd Lieut. Robert Brantley

Commanding

#### COMPANY E

Captain R. B. Dayton Captain E. E. Luder

2nd Lieut. L. L. LeVeque 2nd Lieut. Lauren Thompson 2nd Lieut. Camden Cobern 2nd Lieut. P. M. Nutty 2nd Lieut. G. C. Burr 2nd Lieut. P. F. Mousby

#### COMPANY F

Captain J. C. Feeley, Jr.
1st Lieut. W. R. Grasle
1st Lieut. J. C. Murray
1st Lieut. C. D. Wadsworth
1st Lieut. E. L. O'Meara
2nd Lieut. M. H. Zwicker
2nd Lieut. H. D. Krebs
2nd Lieut. E. H. Syms

Commanding

#### MEDICAL DETACHMENT

Captain P. J. Keizer Captain J. S. McKee 1st Lieut. J. P. Webster 1st Lieut. H. C. Manon

Dental Surgeon

Regimental Surgeon

2. List of Officers of First and Second Battalions with their rank when last serving with those units.

Aardal, Albert A.
Acker, Ernest R.
Adams, W. B.
Addison, James T.
Aliern, E. L.
Akers, James C.
Alley, John
Atkison, Earl J.
Balfe, Thomas W.
Bash, Harold J.

Second Lieut. C.W.S.
First Lieut. C.W.S.
Second Lieut. C.W.S.
First Lieut. (Chaplain)
First Lieut. C.W.S.
Captain, C.W.S.
Major, Infantry
Colonel, Engineers
Captain, C.W.S.
First Lieut. C.W.S.

Beddall, Thomas H. Berlin, Roscoe C. Bernheim, Alfred A. Blair, Flay E. Blanchard, Edward B. Borden, Howard C. Brantley, Robert Brodesser, R. A. Brumhall, John H. Burr, George C. Caldwell, John A. Campbell, Fred C. Carlock, John B. Carson, Hiram J. Carter, Rhys E. Catlett, Richard H. Cobern, Camden Colledge, Edward W. Comley, Roy C. Conard, F. U. Cooper, William C. Cordes, Paul H. Corson, Harold H. Crawford, Robert W. Cutler, Sewall Dague, Charles I. Day, Alfred C. Dayton, Roscoe B. Devlin, F. C. Dexter, Harris E. Donoho, James B. Douglas, Stephen A. Dozier, William A. Everett, Eugene W.<sup>1</sup> Favre Harry W.

First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, Engineers Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. Engineers Second Lieut. Engineers Second Lieut. Engineers Second Lieut. C.W.S. Major, C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. Infantry Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut, E.R.C. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. Engineers Captain, C.W.S. Lieut.-Colonel, C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, E.R.C. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S.

Deceased.

Feeley, John C., Jr. Firebaugh, Frederick L. Fleming, John V.<sup>1</sup> Geiger, Arthur W. Goodrich, William Goss, Paul L.1 Grasle, W. R. Greenstone, Samuel A. Gribbel, W. G. Griffin, R. I. Griffith, Shelby N. Hall, Horace E. Hamilton, Frank C. Hanlon, Joseph T.<sup>1</sup> Hardesty, G. R. Higbee, C. W. Hitchens, Robert H. Hough, David L. Howe, W. C. Jabine, Thomas Johnston, Duncan McA. Jones, Arthur W. Judson, Proal, Jr. Keizer, Phil J. Kelly, Patrick ' Knapp, Ralph Knox, W. H. Kobbe, William H. Krebs, Harry D. Lambert, M. L. Lavery, U. A. LeVeque, L. L. Lockwood, W. G. Lowenberg, Laurent

Luder, Earl E.

Captain, C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, E.R.C. First Lieut. E.R.C. First Lieut. M.R.C. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, E.R.C. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. E.R.C. Captain, E.R.C. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. Engineers First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, M.R.C. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. E.R.C. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain E.R.C. Second Lieut. C.W.S First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Major, C.W.S. Major, C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

# **APPENDIX**

McKee, John S. McNamee, J. T. Malinka, Henry Manon, Herve C. Menefee, S. L. Millar, Russel W. Miller, William B. Mills, James E. Morgan, John D. Morey, David, Jr. Mousby, Paul F. Murray, C. J. Neal, G. W. Neeley, C. H. Noble, George Nutty, P. M. O'Brien, Bernard. O'Meara, E. L. Owen, Nathaniel J.1 Page, William M. Paine, Albert W. Perris, Ben Peterson, Alfred J. A. Polkinghorn, John W. Pond, Walter F. Pope, Frederick W. Rayner, Harry M. Reed, Harry K. Rhode, Leo M. Richardson, C. E. Richardson, Ralph B. Rideout, P. A.<sup>1</sup> Robbe, Louis E. Roberg, P. E. Roberts, N. L.

Captain, M.R.C. Captain, M.C., R.F.A., B.E.F. First Lieut. E.R.C. First Lieut. M.R.C. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut, C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Major, C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. First Lieut. Engineers Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S.\ Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Major, C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. Captain, E.R.C. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. First Lieut. E.R.C. First Lieut. Engineers Second Lieut. C.W.S. Major, E.R.C. Captain, M.R.C. Captain, M.C., R.F.A., B.E.F.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

# APPENDIX

Robinson, Edward M. Rockwell, C. K. Rust, John D. Sands, E. L. Schaefer, G. A. M. Schurr, H. B. Scott, W. E. Sceley, H. K. Shockley, Harry G. Sellman, N. T. Sibert, Eugene Sibert, Harold W. Sielaff, G. J. Simpson, C. C. Smiley, Edwin Stanwick, Charles A. Steidle, Edward Stevenson, C. S. St. John, Adrian Stoepker, Henry Stuart, John Bruce Stump, Horace E. Swarts, R. C. Syms, E. H. Taylor, J. T. Thompson, L. Trammell, Scott Tucker, Rufus S. Twohey, J. C. Voge, A. L. Wadsworth, C. D. Watson, George L. Weakland, Raymond Webster, J. C. Webster, Jerome P.

Weinberg, George S.

First Lieut. C.W.S. Lieut.-Colonel C.W.S. Captain, E.R.C. First Lieut. (Chaplain) First Lieut. Engineers Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. Engineers Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, Engineers Captain, C.W.S. Captain, E.R.C. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. E.R.C. Captain, C.W.S. Captain, E.R.C. Captain, Cavalry First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Second Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, Cavalry Second Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. Captain, E.R.C. First Lieut. C.W.S. Major, C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. C.W.S. First Lieut. M.C. Major, E.R.C.

Wetmore, Edward V. Williams, Blake A. Williams, C. F. Williams, H. C.¹ Wilson, D. N. Wood, Charles P. Zwicker, M. H.

First Lieut. C.W.S.
Second Lieut. C.W.S.
First Lieut. C.W.S.
First Lieut. C.W.S.
Captain, M.C., R.E., B.E.F.
Captain, E.R.C.
Second Lieut. Engineers

3. List of men in First and Second Battalions <sup>2</sup> with their ranks when last serving with those units.<sup>3</sup>

# REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT

Regimental Sergeants-Major Foley, James M. Killam, Walter H. Welcher, Eugene P. Master Engineers Senior Grade Hincken, Robert E. Pond, Henry V. Rupert, Karl C. Master Engineer Junior Grade Stansbury, Irvin E. Regimental Supply Sergeants Collins, Gilbert L. Smith, Mercer M. Sergeants Brant, Walter B. Carn, Fred L. Crowe, Edgar J.

Daugherty, Albert C. Garrett, Hugh C. Hatton, Valentine. Kuhlthau, Miles H. McPherson, Daniel L. Wagoners Delaney, Frank L. Hamel, Wilfred J. Turck, Pierre Cooks Dockins, Orme Sullivan, William H. Privates First Class Clark, Newell A. Heimlich, Charles Hoffman, Burton N.

Lappin, Frank L.

Meinhardt, Walter J.

<sup>1</sup> Deceased.

<sup>2</sup> Men's names will usually be found in the unit to which they were *last* assigned. If you do not find them there, try elsewhere.

<sup>3</sup> Some promotions made after reaching Camp Kendrick are not noted.

#### Privales

Corrigan, John F. Dunn, Arthur F. Gill, George V. Glossa, Frank J. Hoffbauer, Walter F.

Holton, Albert L. Hood, Raymond M.

Joyce, John R.

Kearney, Francis X.

Litts, L. S.

Martin, Charles

May, Edward C.

Mead, Winfield D.

Potts, William K.

Tibbetts, Wesley H. Wells, Glenn H.

# FIRST BATTALION HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT

Master Engineer Senior

Grade

Ahrens, Clyde William

Allen, F. L.1

Master Engineer Junior

Grade

Craig, Harvey Clarence

Battalion Sergeants-Major

Snelsire, Joseph A.<sup>1</sup> West, Walter W.

Battalion Supply Sergeant

Cooley, Charles R.

Sergeants

Carson, Alexander R. Weidman, Oliver H.

Wilkerson, R. H.

Corporals

Bailey, Harry E.

Perkins, Melville F.

Wagoner

Bousquet, Pierre H.

Cooks

Evans, Robert F.

Morgan, William E.

Mechanics

Fewer, Walter S.

Kelling, George H.

Pelletier, Alfred G.

Sabins, Lyle A.

Privates First Class

Crippen, Harley B.

LePage, Wade G.

Rothrock, Jess S.

Wilkes, Frederick H.

Zuercher, Jerome C.

Privates

Abbitt, Ray E.

Adams, Clinton E.

Boyle, Harry

Edwards, Myron J.

Grover, Edward Roy

Johnson, Glenn E.

Kirkwood, James

Kossmehl, Oscar H.

Robinson, Aaron C.

Spitzer, Edward A.

Stanley, Russell C.

Stebbins, Ralph L.

<sup>1</sup> Deceased.

# **APPENDIX**

Straub, John G. Thelen, Gustave A. Thomas, Harry White, Carl Williams, Ray G. Wilson, Eldon H.

#### COMPANY A

First Sergeant
Reed, Harry Elden
Sergeants First Class
Chaffin, Pierce V.
Cobun, Walter H.
Farren, John M.
McConnell, Lewis D.
McDonald, John F.
Schaaf, Edward A.

Mess Sergeants
Patton, G. S.<sup>1</sup>
Stauf, Fred L.

Supply Sergeant Hense, Otto Paul

Sergeants
Blair, Millard F.
Breitung, Charles A.
Chatty, Arthur
Dougherty, Wallace R.
Eastman, Clifford I.
Fleming, Frank L.

Graves, John C. Hanauer, William E. Knouff, A. R.<sup>1</sup> McDonald, H. C.

McGinnis, Thomas P. O'Connor, Edwin

Pfann, Elmer Charles Westmoreland, John W.

Williams, Paul E. Wright, M. F.

Corporals

Arthur, Charles E. Bailey, Frederick Bamper, John W. Bonner, Barney E. Brockway, George H. Carlson, George W. Church, Calvin J. Clark, Thomas G. Davis, John Dilks, Joseph N. Dodd, Joseph C.<sup>1</sup> Dudley, Ira Bean. Dumas, William A. Eastland, Van O. Fischer, Henry Hughes, Joseph F. Irwin, Frank R. Jepsen, Edwin Jewett, Henry C. Jordon, John P. Lewis, Howard A. Marks, Robert E. Maurer, George McDermott, Leo A. McKee, Edward R. Meyers, Joseph L. Morris, Louis M. Mulcahy, Daniel J. Murphy, Howard F.

Nay, Orin E.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

Postle, William Richardson, William Rodgers, Karl F. Schmidt, Charles J. Sween, Olaf J. Whalen, James Williams, Ira Wilson, Overton S. Zick, William J.

Horseshoer

Phillips, William H.

Saddler

Carey, John C.

Wagoners

Carey, Edward Thomas Davis, Leonard J. Martin, Howard C. Molesworth, Roger W. Schrader, Norman Ray Seaton, Leslie F.

Cooks

Cain, John Christian, Albert H. Hicks, George William Parrish, Henry Smith, Audrey H. Spiers, Richard Williams, John

Bugler

Scharch, Ellis J. Privates First Class Armstrong, Harry H. Bandlow, George L. Basenger, Samson Beard, Ralph F.

Bell, George N. Bjork, Henry Bond, Clifton B. Brown, George C. Brown, Lennia Burns, James Buxton, Bernard C.1 Carhart, C. C. Carter, Edward C. Casey, Frank W. Chagnon, A. H. Chappell, Francis R. Clark, William L. Connor, William Cooner, John D. Cullin, Edward J. Curriden, Harry Dean, George S. Desjardines, Irenne Dinsmoor, Daniel S. Dixon, John N. Eitel, Charles A. Farmer, Ula R. Fearon, James Ferguson, Arthur France, Harry D. Froelick, Edward F. Giguere, Wilfred Gorrow, Mitchell G. Graham, William J. Hass, Walter H.1 Heck, John R. Hitchcock, James E. Johnson, James F. Kidd, Mitchell T.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

Kinder, Ralph F. Kirkwood, Joy Latoski, Joseph P. Lawton, Frederick Lee, William Edward Libby, Philip N. Mahoney, David F. McKee, J. T. McKnight, Richard McNeil, Archie Moe, Claude P. Mohn, Newton C. Moore, Jewell E. Neal, Henry W. Nott, Charles L. Olive, Fred James Pawlak, John Poore, Leon Proctor, William Pryor, William I. Quig, Joseph B. Reade, Allen C. Revelle, Frank Rice, Leon S. Richards, B. J. Rutkowski, Joseph Shea, Thomas A. Sheerin, Michael Smith, A. M. Smith, Alfred M. Stone, Everett Sutton, Harry R. Tench, Robert C. Tunny, James P. Turner, Walter M. West, John J.

Privates

Abildgaard, Raymond R. Adams, Frank Chester Allen, Norman D. Amner, Charles N. Ansalone, John A. Babcock, James A. Baker, William P. Balensiefer, Julius Banner, Lionel A. Barry, John Beckner, Orville O. Beer, William O. Bell, Clifton Benton, Borin R. Bernard, August L. Billups, Paul H. Bishop, Noble H. Blackwell, Wilson M. Boisvert, Ernest Bond, Walter E. Bonney, Guy E. Bowe, Charles H. Brandt, Oscar A. Brean, Nicholas Broderick, William E. Brown, Harry J. Bruno, Louis Buckley, Michael Burns, James I. Byer, Charles W. Cade, John E. Campfield, Floyd Carey, Michael Carson, Henry Morton Clark, James W.

Clark, Roscoe E. Clinton, Harry C. Conlon, Emmett P. Coon, Perry T. Cotter, Louis J. Curtis, Jasper G. Digney, Joseph 1 DiMayo, Robert Dodson, Manon W. Domler, Clifford H. Eagan, Anthony Eddy, Hercy R. Ellis, Robert Ely, Austin L. Ewers, William A. Fairhill, Lester E. Fenlason, Harris Ferguson, Frank M. B.<sup>1</sup> Flynn, Edmund D. Foster, Thomas E. French, Russell A. French, Walter A. Garr, Russell E. Geston, Mathew Gill, Charles F. Glass, Charles Godbold, John F. Gordon, Charles W. Grace, Harry Grayshon, Alfred B. . Greene, Perez W. Guilliambordo, Guisto Gulich, Leeds Hansen, Alfred A. H.

Hansen, O. A.1

Harbert, Otto A. Harrigan, Charles R. Harrington, Carl L. Harrison, Ivan Roy Hester, Clarence Honack, William J. Honegger, Arthur H. Horrigan, Arthur Howe, Bertin Hubbard, McKinley Hughes, Arthur R. Hunter, Lawrence Johnson, Carl V. E. Jordon, Rodney V. Julleis, Joseph L. Kakascik, Ambrose F. Kearns, Joseph E. King, E. A. Klauber, Lester Knollin, Loyal C. Kranik, Frank Larson, Edwin Lawrence, Edwin J. Layden, Edward L. Leacock, William J. Lee, Asia A. Lenzini, Michael Leopold, Walter Livingston, Lawrence Lohse, E. D. Lowey, Martin J. Lynch, Frank, Jr. Lynn, Otto Magee, Patrick H. Mallory, H.

Deceased.

Matthew, Robert M. McConville, Michael J. McCoy, E. P. McCray, Fred J. McCullough, Perl J. McIntosh, George J. McLean, Bayden P. McMahan, William E. McPherson, Colon Francis Metsker, Charles B. Middlemiss, John K. Miller, Roy R. Miller, Wyatt A. Mills, E. R.<sup>1</sup> Mills, Harry C. Minoprio, Arthur J. Mitchell, Orville M. Moriarity, Joseph J. Morrell, William M. Mosher, Hugh H. Moulds, A. R. Multer, Hugh J. Murray, James L. Nastad, John P. Newcomb, Theron Niles, Leland W. Nohilly, Joseph E. Nygaard, Oscar C. Oisten, Jesse L. Oliver, Charles C. Parker, John W. Pazdowski, William Peratta, Peter L. Peterson, A. G. Peterson, Victor

Pollard, Claude B. Povaelatas, Anthony Powers, Owen J. Pritchett, Charles C. Reilly, William P. Robinson, William S. Ross, Charles J. Ross, William E. Rudy, Henry Russell, Joseph : Russo, George B. Sanders, Robert Schardin, Emory N. Scott, Robert A. Scully, Edward J. Seebeck, Charles O. Seeley, Archie L. Senkivitch, Konstant Shanks, James Shine, Roland O. Shrott, Reuben Silvers, William L. Smith, Arthur L. Smith, Henry A. Smith, Robert W. Snelsire, Paul A. Snider, George L. Spasiano, Augustine Sutch, Andrew Thompson, John Thompson, John T. H. Tonner, Hugh A. Torok, August M. Towey, Martin, J. Trabue, Wilfred C.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

Trosello, Minote P.
Trowbridge, Wilbur P.
True, John T.
Turner, Henry
VanBeuren, William A.
Vaughin, Noal R.
Vivian, Edgar W.
Walker, Ira
Walker, Ira
Walker, Russel T.
Watson, Charles C.
Weaver, Frederick G.

Weese, Lloyd A.
Wener, Sam
Whipple, Leroy M.¹
White, M. W.
Wien, Gilbert
Wood, Lawrence D.
Wood, Neaf E.
Yant, Paul A.
Young, Charles A.
Zasple, Frank A.

Higginbottom, Harold J.

MacDougall, John

McCoy, Howard L. Mercer, Benjamin F.

#### COMPANY B

Master Engineers Junior Grade Frink, Ellis P. Morgan, Henry A. Wolcott, Arthur B. First Sergeant Hime, Gilbert L. Sergeants First Class Bailey, Earl H. Dogherty, James M. Hensley, Seth A. Huggins, Charles N. Martin, John J. Officer, Robert H. Mess Sergeunt Gannon, George Supply Sergeant Hawthorne, Albert W. Sergeints

Blakeslee, P. C.

Connors, Charles J.

Costello, Joseph J.

Nelson, Thomas Steiwer, William H. Taylor, James C. Tozier, Daniel P. Corporals Baker, Noris O. Beck, Weaver O. Conroy, Edward J. Evans, William F. Hansen, Henry M. Haskins, Charles E. Honack, Henry A. Keber, Henry Kunst, Simon Lewis, Bert Lewis, H. A. Logan, Aubrey E. MacNeil, Paul W.

Deceased.

Manness, Bailey B. Mathieson, John T. Montgomery, Edward Morrison, William H. Nielsen, Henry E. Penland, J. H. Pfaff, John E. Plunkett, T. B. Quinn, Walter F. Regan, Leonard Ring, J. J. Roberts, George D. d'Romtra, Percy Schweitzer, Roland C. Shappel, Leonidas M. Slamon, J. B.<sup>1</sup> Smith, H. N. Smith, Perry C. Staples, Ralph S. Swetland, Glenn L. Taylor, Virgil M. Terpstra, Dominicus Welton, Elden E. Wagoners Justice, Johnson

Justice, Johnson Moody, Bernhard H. Moody, George C. Soderquist, Paul W.

Steiger, William B. Woodward, William H.

Cooks

Breiling, Fred Murphy, Jerry J. Smith, Ralph C. Weil, Lester Buglers

Foglietta, Emile D. P.

Ross, L. E.

Vaughn, Charles J.

Privates First Class

Ahl, Kinley P. Becht, Howell

Beesley, Ellis, Jr.

Bird, Thomas

Bleight, John C.1

Bradley, Edward B.

Buchanan, Samuel D.

Cohen, Nathan

Cohen, Samuel

Conn, Clifford C.

Cottrell, Theodore

Culey, Joseph B. Cunniff, Leo C.

Daymude, Ernest L.

Dimond, Leonard

Dowling, Fred H.

Doyle, Edward F.

Edwards, Henry C.

Graham, John S.

Gray, George C.<sup>1</sup>

Grimm, Emile G.

Guinn, Raymond J.

Hamilton, Robert

Hauflaire, Henry J.

Heim, William

Hix, Robert H.

Hyneman, Ray

Jackson, Clifford S.

Jones, Clyde L.

Jones, David B.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

Kevs, Paul M. Lally, Eugene Lawler, William I. LeFort, Henry B. Lussier, Walter J. Lyons, Arthur L. McCrea, Truman H. McDonough, James J. McGrail, Leo A. McMahon, John J. Mahoney, David F. Marlowe, John J. Meinert, William J. Messler, Thomas B. Murphy, John E. Murray, William A. Musser, Albert M. Neal, William K.1 O'Brien, Joseph F. Orcutt, Milard H. Osmun, Frank M. Panuska, George J.<sup>1</sup> Reisinger, Roy R. Tarr, Arthur P. Thornburg, Herbert W. Twohig, John J. Wagner, Ernest B. Wagener, Willis W. Willet, Joseph Young, Ward W. Privates Ackerson, F. J. .\dams, Wilbur C.

Adamson, Reuben C.

Alford, G. A.

Allen, Frank M. Appenheimer, Fred M. Archer, Arthur W. Aspery, Harry Audrian, Calvert P. Baer, Francis Bakke, Einer A. Barnes, Chauncey B. Barrett, Theodore J. Berkman, Charles Billings, William F. Bissell, Milburn A. Bittner, E. I. Bogardus, Edgar H. Bowin, Edwin H. Brady, Patrick Brown, James Brown, Peter L. Bryant, Sterling J. Bull, Eugene Burke, James W. Burmood, Arthur R. Capehart, Archie Chapman, Louis C. Clancy, Raymond Clark, Phil S. Clithero, Russell Clouse, Frank Connolly, Eugene T. Corl, Cady S. Cotese, Felice Cox, Alvin A. Cox, James J. Cram, Pierce E. Crummitt, Clarence E.

Deceased.

Cummings, Ward W. Cunningham, William W. Currid, John Davis, Robert O. Daybert, George W. DeBaum, William H. Denver, Charles T. Desmond, Frank H. Devereaux, C. J. Diaz, Carl A. Diehl, Theodore V. Dyszelski, Joseph Eddy, Hercy R. Ellis, Asa G. Emmons, Albert M. Erickson, E. E. Erthman, John Estabrooks, John W. Fahy, John J. Faktor, Frank L. Farmer, Ula R. Fisler, Glenn P. Fite, W. A. Fitzgibbons, Michael J. Fleming, John M. Folsom, Harry W. Fontanella, Leo Foster, George D. Fuhrman, P. C. Fulcher, William H. Gaist, Gustav C. Gammell, L. W. Gates, R. P. Gillespie, Samuel Glenn, H. W.

Goode, Roscoe C. Gordon, George A. Grant, Richard J. Grassi, Salvatore Grimes, Charles A. Griswold, William G. Guilefuss, H. R.<sup>1</sup> Hamilton, George D. Hamreus, Henry Harris, James L. Harrison, E. Harrison, Frank J. Harrity, Mike J. Haust, Charles W. Heller, P. R. Hickey, William J. Hoffman, Frank H. Humecky, Harry A. Imrie, Walter G. Johnson, James Johnson, Verne L. Johnson, William Johnston, Robert A. Jolley, John L. Jones, James P. Jusie, Walter Kelley, Edward Kerr, Wesley <sup>1</sup> King, Ernest A. Lauer, R. E. Lawrence, Wilber L. Lentz, Harry E. Lower, Lester R. Ludeking, Carl C. McAlpine, E. J.<sup>1</sup>

Deceased.

McCormack, Hubert W. McDole, G. R. McDonald, George A. McGuire, John L. McLaughlin, John P. McWilliams, F. E. Maggard, F. H. Mangum, Joseph M. Marlin, William Massé, Charles E. Mendenhall, Glenn A. Mendoza, Talesfero P. Merkel, John<sup>1</sup> Michalski, Adam J. Miller, William H. Millzner, Melville Montgomery, Pearl E. Munyan, Jesse Newton, Clarence E. Noe, Earl J. Ober, Foster B. Olesen, Elmer V. Olsen, Carl C. Partridge, George 1 Potts, Carlton W. Powell, E. D.<sup>1</sup> Prescott, S. H.<sup>1</sup> Price, William B. Ramonda, Frank Rehn, Philip L. Rick, F. I. Ripka, G. W. Roach, Thomas J. Rogers, Guy Rollins, Chester B.

Romkey, Leonard J. Rosenberg, George Rudman, Benjamin Rueber, Herman P. Russell, William B. Sager, Otto Salyards, Francis F. Saterlie, Oswald M. Scales, H. C. Schaeffer, Clyde R. Schertz, Benjamin C. Schmidt, Joseph A. Schwartzwalder, Joseph J. Seegars, James B. Shaw, David W. Simpson, R. W. Sinsel, F. C. Skinner, Clifford H. Slaton, Frederic E. Smith, Charles J. Sowash, Henry L. Spengel, Orville J. Stemmerman, Charles J. Stevens, Walter Stewart, George W. Stone, Charles A. Stowers, William B. Suttle, Walter A. Swem, Harvey F. Sykes, Harry J. Thomas, John W. Thompson, Fred Triner, James Troutman, Dewey Twardowski, Michael

Deceased.

# **APPENDIX**

Turner, Fred Uffelman, Frank A. Vanderven, Hebert Verge, Henry R. Vreeland, Frank L. Wach, Stanley Wademan, Floyd E. Wagers, F. A. Walsh, Patrick Warren, William H. Watson, Claude R. Weber, Frank C. Webster, Enoch Wellman, Bert Wheeler, John T. Whitenett, Harold

Whitman, F. W.
Widdecombe, James
Will, Edward B.
Williams, Charles H.
Williams, Edward R.
Williams, Sidney A.
Willis, John
Wilson, Harry B.
Wistrack, Thomas K.
Yaeckel, Robert C.
Yancey, Robert O.
Young, Alexander M.
Young, J. E.
Zidek, Frank J.
Zimer, Theodore F.

### COMPANY C

First Sergeant McGuffie, James J. Sergeants First Class Alexander, Neri L. Cameron, Jenks Cutler, Seth C. Eastwood, Marion B. Harmon, William J. Redmon, John T. Webster, Clinton C. Mess Sergeant Geitner, Raymond J. Supply Sergeants Jones, W. L. Miller, Chester B. Sergeants

August, Jack

Bartlett, Bryon T. Bringman, Ralph A. Carroll, Patrick E. Carroll, William F.<sup>1</sup> Gillenwaters, T. F. Goldsmith, L. C. Kaiser, John Keddie, George F. Ligon, Murray L. McRedmond, William H. Stearns, Lewis T. Turman, Byron A. Webb, John A. Wilcox, Harold L. Corporals Aldrick, Orth E. Bassett, Clive E.

Deceased.

Bliss, Norman T. Bradfield, James P. Burns, Chester L. Butler, Mifflin M. Callan, Thomas H. Carter, Edward C. Cornett, Edward C. Davis, Robert E. Douglas, Dave W. Fox, Burton Herrington, Thomas J. Jackson, Charles H., Jones, Russell M. Jordon, Rodney B. Korfist, Jeremiah Kroth, George Larson, Minerd Lewis, Charles L. Littwin, Victor A. Livasy, Harold H. Long, John A. Lundy, William L. Mascher, Andrew A. McMann, John P. Mitchell, Burt L. Noonan, William F. Phillips, Richard S. Randall, Albert A. Randall, Walter K. Rhoades, Charles L. Schutt, Willard L. Scott, C. A. Smith, William I. Street, C. E. Theberge, Wilfred J. Thompson, R. G. West, John B.

Wagoners. Crowley, Daniel E. Ferguson, Dawn J. Field, James A. Goldthwaite, Fred E. Mueller, Henry E. Cooks Bowers, Joseph E. Collins, Joseph McGuire, James Millen, Edward R. Munneke, Jack Ritter, Willard E. Schueler, Albert P. Buglers Bernock, Edward J. Lind, Carl E. Privates First Class Amond, Edward T. Auble, Frank J. Ausmus, Joe O. Berekel, Charles J. Berger, Carl E. V. Bolander, David D. Bunnell, Harry C. Carr, Alvin Conn, Ralph W. Conway, Edward F. Cunningham, Peter E. Dear, Richard D. Dearborn, A. G. Devenport, Fred S. Dunton, Samuel J. Erickson, Carl Florin, Andrew Fullerton, F. W. Garis, Walter L.

Gaspard, Emile A. Gilman, Arthur F. Hagedorn, Walter E. Hand, Thomas Hastings, John E. . Holte, Oscar R. Ingenthron, Jake P. Jensen, Hans P. Jones, Harry P. Jones, Howard L. King, Albert E. Lehman, Harry L. Lindholm, John E. Mannette, John M. May, Darwin R. McIntosh, James D. McNinch, William C. Menzies, Harry J. O'Brien, J. P. Pierce, Leslie A. Rucker, Warren H. Silverthorn, Maurice J. Soliday, Bert H. White, Douglas Yablonowski, Walter

Privates

Alcorn, Ernest S. Anderson, Andrew, Jr. Anderson, Leo E. Anthonisen, Raymond P. Appleton, Louis Auld, John F. Babcock, Harold W. Barnell, Carl Bella, Andrew J. Bellamy, Howard

Bethke, Chester C. A. Bird, Joseph H. Blanchard, William A. Blankenbeckler, Perry Booth, Harold W. Bourne, John W. Bradley, Yonel G. Brandstetter, William Branyan, Clarence G. Brown, Alfred J. Brown, Thomas Brown, Walter S. Brumbaugh, L. T. Brunzell, Harry J. Burke, Albert H. Burke, Harold C. Butler, Mathew C. Butler, Noah Carroll, Douglas Chernoff, Aaron S. Chewning, Harry M. Cimmino, Philip Cloud, James C. Cole, Jake Z. Collins, William H. Cotton, Richard W. Cowan, John Cox, Frank P. Crane, Walter E. Creakbaum, Willis Cribbs, George Crowe, Raymond J. Davis, Cecil J. DeFanti, Lino DeGraaf, Tice DiCrosta, Silvio

Dodge, Edmund W. Donaldson, Leroy L. Douglas, Herman A. Drummond, Donald Dumke, Hobart R. Durkin, Martin Ebling, Clyde S. Ehlang, Leonard Ellis, George E. Emery, Perley Emerson, Harry R. Endress, Clarence Engholm, Julius E. Eshbaugh, James M. Ezell, Luther E. Farrell, George Farrell, Leo F.1 Ferguson, Arthur Finnell, Herney N. Fittro, Claude R. Forge, Louis Friedman, Robert H. Gardner, Elmer H. Garcia, Rafael Gargan, John P. Garrison, Arthur E. Garvey, John Gellock, Robert P. Goff, Horace P. Golden, Edward Gordon, Paul Gregg, Norman W. Grochowalski, Stanley Hagensen, Oxcel F. Hayward, Wardner J.

Heeger, Joseph C. Heitzman, Warren S. Herbel, Frank A. Herbert, Albert L. Hibbard, Fred L. Hicks, Albert B. Hilbert, Roy J. Hill, Lawrence L. Hocking, William Hoff, Harry J. Hollinger, Albert L. Horton, William W. Howard, Charles O. Hoyt, Frank B. Hunter, Lawrence L. Johnson, Harold W. Johnson, P. J. Jones, Chesley Jones, Thomas W. Julian, Leo E. Keating, George J. Kirkman, M. R. Kottlowsky, Frederick E. Landen, Floyd W. Lange, Chester A. Larson, Harry Lesman, Antoni Letkeviez, John Linville, Elijah H. Livingston, L. H. Lowenthall, Charles R. Lowther, John M. Lumley, John W. Lumpkin, Stranghan N. Maio, Antonio

<sup>1</sup> Deceased.

Majar, James Mckinney, James E. Manvell, Bill Markovich, Peter Martin, John E. Mauger, Winfield S. McGinnis, Charles A. McIntosh, Fred McLennan, Claud D. Mills, Lloyd U. Mitchell, John A. Moody, George C. Moore, David C. Morin, Roy F. Murphy, Patrick Naile, Ralph B. Nelson, Samuel L. Nelson, William P. Newberry, James E. O'Donnell, Manus Olejniczak, Leonard Oliver, William H. Orth, Herbert P. Palmer, Harry A. Parry, William V. Paul, William D. Perkins, Thomas L. Polansky, Joseph F. Polansky, Nicholas J. Porter, Thomas H. Pownall, George F. Prendergast, James H. Prescott, Carl Raser, James O. Reitz, Arthur E. Remick, Henry L.

Rudkin, Charles N. Ruth, Harry F. Rybicki, Joseph Sanborn, Frank B. Sarrecchia, Salvatore Schulze, Alfred Scott, N. D. Sedler, Clem C. Sever, George P. Sheehan, Timothy H. Shepard, Vivian C. Shoemaker, Byrl R. Singer, Albert A. Smith, Carl E. Smith, Carl G. Smith, Edward M. Snell, David B. Stoffel, E. H. Tiffany, Albert M. Tolson, Robert Trodick, Harry G. Tripp, Percy E. Van Loghem, Stanley Verner, Morris S., Jr. Vigil, Estanislav Vossenberg, Girardus Wardlaw, Emile T. Welch, Joseph J. Weis, Roy J. Wickham, Maurice G. White, Ellis E. Williams, John F. Wilowski, Bronislaw Wilson, Carl H. Wilson, William C. Winston, John A.

Wood, Junius E. Woodberry, Neil O. Wortman, Martin S. Young, Orel E. Zaladonis, Anthony J. Zoeller, Elmer H.1

## SECOND BATTALION HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT

Master Engineer Senior

Grade

Killelea, Harry S.

Master Engineers Junior

Grade

Blum, Harold P.

Lomuller, Victor C.

Raymond, Clinton D.

Wheeler, H. T.

Battalion Sergeant-Major Matteson, Herbert S.

Battalion Supply Sergeant

Maxwell, John B.

Sergeants First Class

Johnson, Charles G. Van Gorden, Alvin M.

Sergeants

Herbst, George E.

Wilson, Harold E.

Corporals

Hunsacker, Jesse A Pray, Glenn C.

Wagoners

Bonner, James T.

Draper, Leon T.

Cooks

Compton, Floyd E. Monahan, Joseph

Mechanics

Sullivan, John L.

Whaley, Jesse M.

Wroan, John L.

Privates First Class

Dow, Donald B.

Entenmann, John

Kaffke, Caspar

Mansur, Norman C.

Metcalf, Charles B. Phelipow, William

Quayle, George F.

Quinn, Herman M.

Privates

Baker, James

Bjornstadt, Benedict M.

Caulton, Rolin

Civelett, Joseph A.

Cohen, Maurice

Crowell, E. L.

DeFreece, Paul R.

Dunn, Henry S. Frear, Clyde L.

Fristoe, John L.

Hodder, William

Wellington, John C. Westerberg, Carl C.

Deceased.

# **APPENDIX**

#### COMPANY D

First Sergeant
Molter, Henry C.
Sergeants First Class
Blagg, Henry W.
Dean, John S.
Jacobson, Simon
Machinska, John
Tucker, Lee E.
Woods, Harry M.
Mess Sergeant

Burlingham, Vernon E.

Supply Sergeant Nawn, James W.

Sergeants

Aldridge, Howard H.
Henry, Lloyd E.
Humphrey, Edward
Lentz, Clarence J.
Miller, Edward H.
Rubino, A.
Sharp, Maurice L.

Sheldahl, Louis R. Shirley, Charles J.

Sutton, Fred A.
Tallant, William J.

Corporals

Anderson, Arthur W. Ashburne, Ray L. Baker, Walter L. Bowman, Elmer Daniel, Jay V. Finch, William M. Galloudec, Yves Hale, Donald

Hall, William H. Hansen, Waldemar C. Harris, Amos N. Haviland, Stephen A. Hoehn, Alfred N. Hurni, Louis E. Ice, Francis W. Jacobs, Joseph Kraach, Fritz W. Labov, Benjamin Lane, R. J. G.<sup>1</sup> Martin, Herbert B.1 McGarvey, Owen Muir, John D. Noel, Arthur Nott, Ciba Pauly, Herman A. Preisach, Charles A. Rand, Miram E. Shevlin, James H. Smith, Lawrence B. Stafford, Harry R. Stauffer, Edwin S. Steevens, Charles A. Tlustos, James L. Van Schoick, Elmer Westlund, Ferdinand Williams, A. N. Williams, John A. Wood, Donald T. Horseshoer

Vanana

Yancey, William P.

Wagoners

Agnew, E. L.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

Friest, Edward A. Kramer, Clarence E. Long, Gregory D. Mendoza, T. P. Wheeler, L. H. Whitney, Wilber E. Wildenstein, Hurley D.

#### Cooks

Foley, Joseph Forbes, Earl S. Goff, Chauncey Guilfoyle, Fintan J. Holton, Albert L. McKechnie, Donald Upham, Harry L.

### Buglers

Adams, C. E.

Tilley, William B. Wehrle, Elmer W. Privates First Class Archer, C. W. Ashby, Joseph Bell, Clifton Bell, George N. Betts, Thomas R. Bibb, Carlisle H. Biers, C. W. Boell, Oscar E. Brodeur, L. P. Bronson, C. L. Bronson, Harry E. Burkhart, W. F. Coughlin, Fred L.

Crossman, James D.

Drout, William

English, Joe W.

Fitzgerald, John P. Gearing, William A. Gibbs, Joseph H. Gilman, L. Gonzales, Richard P. Haines, Henry C. Hernandez, M. Hill, Herbert G. Hilliard, Christian J. Hinger, C. S. Hughes, Charles H. Jacobson, George James, Ross M. Johnson, George J. Kern, J. A. Ketchum, Donald E. Key, Wadie E. Kirk, Frederick Kirsch, William R. Knapp, Robert C. Lentz, William J. Lingroth, Peter L. Marshall, Charles E. Marshall, Fred A. Martin, Marion G. McGuire, Peter J. Mitchell, Paul J. Morgan, Herbert A. Murchison, John W. Murphy, Sidney V. B. Neal, George R. Ninneman, Arthur H. Pils, Charles Prendergast, J. B. Prindle, Ray Pucilowski, Alex

Purvis, George M. Quereno, Egnasio Racette, Eugene G. Reed, Roland C. Robbins, Donald E. Roberts, Edward Rockwell, Merwin Rognlie, Fred Schubert, Charles E. Scoville, Harold D. Shirley, Clifford Smith, E. E. Spieglemire, William L. Stadelman, Henry Swan, S. D. Swartz, Tony Thielhard, Albert Thornburg, Frank B. Wamsley, Albert L. Weaver, Erwin B. Webb, Finley G. Weiss, Sam G. Wilfon, Frank C. Yeaton, Geoffrey D. Privates

Allen, John A. Axelroud, M. A. Baird, Frank Barber, Richard A. Barker, Glenn C. Barraby, Harold V. Barrett, L. R. Berridge, Howard Bishop, E. S. Blair, Lester R. Blocher, Elmer

Bloxon, Leon R. Bocook, Isaac Boddy, Stanley Brand, Charles H. Brennan, James Brindle, Edward I. Brown, H. J. Bull, H. S. Burgess, Eugene Butler, Jay V. Chester, George H. Clifton, John Cole, Frank Coleman, Lonnie B. Corcoran, Michael F. Coyne, Patrick J. Crampsey, Joseph Dagiani, C. Mille Dalgaard, Grover DeAngelis, Louis Delisle, Louis Dignord, George Doud, Bernard J. Doyle, Eugene F. Dudley, Grover C. Dunn, Joseph R. Duran, Gavino Dwyer, Lawrence A. Ellis, James R. Ellison, Carl A. Fettig, George Forayt, Jaroslav Frost, Sam G. Gagnon, G. Gannon, R. H. Gans, Joseph O.<sup>1</sup>

Deceased.

Gorgenschlitz, John J. Gould, B. F. Graham, Joseph B. Greenberg, Harry A. Griffin, T. R.<sup>1</sup> Hager, Martin C. Hahn, Jay N. Halton, R. J. G. Harris, Virgil A. Harrison, Frank, Jr. Hartman 1 Harvey, John Hayes, Lester C. Herna, Anton A. Hogenberg, Robert F. Hoyt, Charles Hughes, Julian M. Hyatt, Charles S. Irens, Fred W. Johnson, F. E. Jones, Tonie L. Keen, Charles Y. Kemmeter, Leon F. Kent, Lloyd S. Koethe, Fred Kruttschnitt, Edmund Landy, John J. Laroche, William Lawler, F. E. Lenihan, M. E. Levine, Abraham Ludwig, Mathias A. Lundquist, Albert E. Mack, Albert N. Mahoney, Dennis A.

Markley, Samuel V. Maslosky, John Mathias, Rolandus S. Mattson, G. A. Maturin, Martin E. Mayhew, E. A. McBride, Arthur J. McCain, Henry J. McCann, John J. McCorkle, Sidney L. McIntire, Thomas F. McKee, Dougall F. McLaughlin, E. F. Medaris, William R. Mendel, Michael Miner, Rafael Mitchell, R. J.<sup>1</sup> Moore, Thomas T. Murphy, Thomas G. Murray, Michael Neeb, Stewart W. Nelson, J. P. Newberry, James E. Nilles, Anthony J. Pennuala, A. J. Perkins, Russell P. Perry, Frank Phillips, H. B. Piccardo, Francis S. Praino, Henry E. R. Ragishowski, William Reeves, Paul F. Riley, Walter A., Jr. Ross, Vern R. Rousseau, Joseph R.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

Rumley, Charles C. Sadler, Frank Schroedel, John Shea, Joseph Shields, Bert W.<sup>1</sup> Simonowich, John Skinner, Horace R. Smith, M. E. Snuffin, James E. Soucie, Willford F. Splittstosher, Robert Stanton, Walter A. Stauck, A. G. Strange, Edwin B. Swanstrom, Clarence E. Tank, R. L. Temple, John J. Theiler, Louis Thomas, Guy I. Thompson, George M. Thorpe, William R. Tilley, Basil G. Todd, Phillip: Touw, Bernard Townsend, Cecil P.

Truman, Charles Van Arnam, Elmer Van Camp, Lloyd R. Van Gissen, Leo Van Noy, William R. Vogel, Clifton D. Wandless, Robert Wate, Wessley J. Wazecha, John Wedow, George J. Weisman, Alva J. Wendt, William F. West, Dick Westbrook, N. S. Whisler, Percy E. White, Arvid Whiteley, R. G.<sup>1</sup> Whiting, Earl G. Widner, Percey E. Wilkins, Virgil E. Williams, Hannibal Williams, John F. Williams, Morgan J. Womack, Kenneth Young, Jay A.

#### COMPANY E

Master Engineers Senior
Grade
Allan, Arthur C.
Henry, Duncan C.
Hughes, Jennings P.
Kent, Victor H.
Palackey, Frank P.
Test, Clarence R.

Trossman, Joseph H.

Tieman, Arnold W.
Tuttle, Mearl J.

Master Engineers Junior
Grade
Collier, Edward C.
Herza, Frederick W.
Langer, William L.
Lusk, Thomas S.

<sup>1</sup> Deceased.

McDade, Edward B. Rick, Forest S. Torrey, Prescott H. Weldy, Daniel W.

First Sergeant

Heagney, William T. Sergeant First Class Taylor, Thomas D.

Sergeants

Casey, John F. Crain, Hersey N. Curtis, Ray E. Davis, Clarence G. Flores, Frank A. Garnier, James J. Gilmore, Clayton Gray, Charles P. Haller, Edward J. Hansen, Einer A. Lively, Carlos A. McIntyre, Robert A. McMillan, Harvey C. Miller, Louis P. O'Neil, James Peck, John H. Ryg, Clarence N. Shuckero, Frederick J. Sivard, Dean V. Spriggs, Herbert S.

Corporals

Anthony, Richard L. Bandurraga, Thomas M. Barker, James F.

Taylor, George W.

Tuttle, George W.

Wenzel, Rudolph A.

Brittain, Herbert Coe, Foster W. Day, Robin D. Dowd, Patrick Erskine, Ralph M. Fisher, Jack C. Giffin, Warley Hamilton, Amos Hanneman, Joseph J. Harmon, Forest B. Johnston, R. A. Lindsay, John O. Logan, Roy J. McMahon, Earl E. MacMullin, Robert B. Markle, Robert E. McLaughlin, James F. McManus, George F. McManus, James F. Meyerowitz, Leo Morrison, Frederick Murray, John J. Neighbours, Ray E. Peteffi, Oliver L. Peterson, Clarence R. Pratt, Charles H. Quamon, Lenord J. Reichard, Albert H. Schell, Jacob D. Shanks, Robert G. Spayde, James L. Sprick, Henry C. Williams, William C.

Wilson, Fred J.

Zangger, Karl

Wagoners Baumgartner, Herman F. Stone, Harry G. Thorp, Joseph V. Winger, Harold M. Cooks Collins, Joseph Flannery, Stephen A. Keating, John T. Long, Elmer Messmer, Charles Taggart, Frank Youngberg, Gustave A. BuglerWatkins, John Privates First Class Arndt, Ralph M. Billings, Hezekiah Bingham, Carleton R. Blair, Lester D. Brassaemle, Robert M. Brown, Jesse Brown, Lloyd L. Cheek, Ben R. Clifford, Carl R. Conn, Asahel E. Corbett, William L. Cottingham, William H. Crotshin, Frank Domler, Clifford H. Donley, Homer A. Dyker, Gordon S. Edmonds, Edward M.

Erskine, George R. Fitzgerald, Leo G.

Fletcher, Forrest E.

Fletcher, Harold R. Gilbertson, Charles E. Gooch, William G. Gourdin, Theodor T. Gray, Leslie Gries, Frank F. Halk, Nathan B. Hancock, James Haught, Albert B. Horne, Thomas L. Hughes, Patrick R. Hurley, John W. Hyatt, Roland Kenney, Raymond Kerns, Edward J. 3 Kommer, Harry Z. Lindsay, Frederick Llewellyn, Richard, Jr. Lorigan, John F. MacNamara, Leo W. Marks, Albert Martin, Ira A. Matheny, William G. Merlone, Eugene Miller, John G. Miller, Earl Miller, Paul W. Morse, Floyd I. Mowery, Lawrence A. Noel, Prosper L. O'Brien, Howard C. O'Neil, John F. Orrison, Arthur N. Patterson, James T. Penick, Ercil V. Phipps, Frank H.

Powers, Elmer J. Reyman, Charles W. Reynolds, Thomas J. Rothbeger, George J. Rowlands, Emrys Rude, Velde R. Rudy, Aaron H. Sander, Jacob D. Sieling, Edward H. Soucey, Wayne E. Sterner, Floyd W. Stevens, Carl J. Stewart, John E. Stockman, Edward J. Stockton, Bernard C. Straub, Albert J. Taylor, Russell I. Tetman, Walter L. Timberlake, Robert L. Tisdale, George W. Wachter, John J. Wagner, William J. Walter, John C. Ward, Louis A. Wilson, William E.

#### Princles

Adams, Clyde
Adams, Howard H.
Ahl, Leslie O.
Alterici, Louis
Archer, Arthur W.
Atkins, Clarence G.
Baines, A. S.
Baker, Nolan W.
Barbarian, Miklran
Barchanowicz, Charles

Bever, Charles F. Blackwell, LeRoy Boccuzzi, Joseph J. Brackens, Clarence H. Brant, Lloyd Brickey, Merle O. Brightman, James H. Burton, Samuel Campbell, Carrington Caroselli, Don Castor, S. B. Chichilos, T. Coen, Van Henry Corteal, Frank Crawford, Newton W. Dalirymple, Clifford B. Diemer, Otto A. Dimick, E. A. Dloughy, John C. Dobish, John J. Doughty, George F. Dunn, Arthur F. Durea, Edward R. Eden, Paul Ellis, Stanley H. Elsey, Robert E. Farr, Eddie D. Finelli, Dominico Fischer, John W. Fite, William A. Freyberger, Herman M. Frost, Elmer J. Fuhrman, Paul C. Gill, Allen G. Gregg, Orlando R.

Griggsby, Jarret

Hall, Albert L. Hall, Frank C. Hancock, Joseph R. Harberson, William H. Heller, Richard D. Henry, Murray G. Hoover, Charles Howard, Benjamin E. Hurdle, H. Jacobs, Claude E. Jenkinson, Roy A. Kaufman, Marshall F. Keith, Herbert A. Kepler, Edward L. Ketzler, Cecil L. Kirschner, Erhart Kozlowski, Stanley Kroog, Aaron Lalone, Ralph Lanehart, Walter M. LeClair, Leo Legge, Henry W. Levison, Aaron Logan, Frank F. Luke, Cecil L. Lynch, Edward J. Lytton, Amos H. Maeding, Jack <sup>1</sup> Maksimowicz, John Malecki, Frank J. Manchester, William G. Manette, John M. Marx, Nicholas, Jr. Mayne, R. N.<sup>1</sup> McAndeliss, Frank A.

McCartney, L. E. McKay, John McLaughlin, Edward F. McNamara, John D. Mohn, Newton C. Moschgat, Emil C. Moynier, Louis Murphy, James A. Myrtle, George H. Nardiello, Manuel V. O'Neil, Roland Owen, Arthur G. Paine, Clyde O. Palen, Howard J. Parry, William V. Pennington, Yates Pruette, Otto P. Rainey, Maurice Reed, Wilmer L. Reime, Frederick R. Romyer, John M. Ruikka, Julius A. Rusiski, William Rust, Marvin C. Salerno, Giusippe Schultz, Albert C. Shiflet, G. A. Smith, Dan Smith, Merwin H. Spasiano, Augustino Stith, Albert R. Stonehouse, George G. Sweet, Edward R. Tennant, Walter J. Thompson, Albert

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deceased.

Tieman, Harold
Tucker, Floyd S.
Wagnackouski, Anthony A.
Waldo, Ralph E.
Walters, Frank J.
Wegis, Anthony
Wehausen, Henry

Welch, Lee H.
Wells, Archie
White, Peter E.
Williams, John
Williams, Vernon B.
Wimer, John H.
Wood, Allen

#### COMPANY F

Master Engineers Senior Grade Andrews, Jewett F. Gerland, William Lisby, Clarence Merrell, Dwight L. Richmond, Loren Master Engineers Junior

Richmond, Loren

Master Engineers Junior

Grade

Hobson, Lester F.

Moore, Hale E.

First Sergeant

Schmidt, Walter A.
Sergeant First Class
Kivlighan, John J.

Sergeants
Breneman, Ellis W.
Brown, Howard C.
Chapman, Charles L.

Dalton, Jack E.
Draper, James D.
Grimes, Frank

Harding, William Hepp, Walter F.

Hiller, Arthur G.
Johnson, Joseph M.
Proitt, John P.

Pruitt, John P.

Siegrist, Alfonse F. Spiers, Charles M. Thorson, John N. Volkerding, Herman A. Walters, William T.

Corporals

Belonger, Oliver 1.

Bertrand, David G.

Bonnett, Robert C.

Bonnett, Robert C. Byrne, James A. Carroll, Lewis W. Cole, Newell L.

Cortilet, Bart A. Coyle, Albert

Dakin, Hursey A. Goettsh, Carl E. Hamilton, James Hanson, Carl M. Holmberg, Alfred C.

Hook, Irving O. Jackson, William R. Jarvis, Walter T.

Kelnberger, Fred J. Kreminski, Walter E. Lampmann, Bryon Levins, Edward A. McNamara, James R. Mills, Hobart A. Mitchell, Joseph F. Morton, Paul H. Nelson, Guy A. Nessner, Frank J. Peterson, Ben L. Simonson, Sigurd Smith, Samuel J. Teegarden, Arthur G. Willett, George L.

Wagoners

Bauer, Frank C. Bray, Henry J. Klapproth, William Mansicka, Carl J. Rohm, Wesley W.

Cooks

Hood, Howard Howell, Frank L. LePage, Clarence Nicholson, Adolf <sup>1</sup> O'Brien, Mack G. Schnider, Edward J.

Buglers

Melton, Elmo
Myers, Walter
Tseu, Joseph Y.
Privates First Class
Anderson, E. H.<sup>1</sup>
Apodaca, Primitivo R.
Baker, Eugene C.
Bastar, Richard G.
Bell, George
Bennett, John R.

Breitfuss, John H.

Burford, Oscar O. Campion, Hubert W. Compton, Bradford S. Dwyer, Peter J. Edwards, Roy M. Ford, Charles W. Foye, Edward R. Gibson, Herman I. Giddings, Glenn M. Hackmeier, Julius F. Hallier, Berne G. Hansen H.<sup>1</sup> Hover, George A. Hover, John H. Kaempher, Leonard C. Kerr, Charles W. Lawrence, Parnell B. Lightfoot, George W. Logeman, Robert J. Mace, James C. Madsen, John McCabe, Alfred B. Murphy, Walter Newton, Robert N., Jr. Phillips, Harry L. Scott, Edward G. Smith, Bert H. Smith, Elta B. Squire, Louis E. Tansor, Elmer C. Taylor, George Unger, Paul E. Vincent, Roe J. Walker, Harold P. Walrath, Leslie H.

Deceased.

Ward, Harold H. Watson, Richard F. Wilson, Ivan C. Wood, Arthur P. Woodward, Clifton L.

### Privates

Abrams, William Amendola, Joseph S. Anderson, Carl B. Anderson, Clarence M. Arena, Antonio Baker, Charles M. Baker, Ralph W. Barklam, William J. Baum, Jacob Beavers, George Bentley, Roy Berg, David G. Berglund, Oscar S. Berndt, Frank H. Bighouse, Adam E. Birdwell, Earnest Bjelland, Oscar Bloomquist, George Bollman, Bolish Bollman, Carl G. Bourke, Harold C. Boyce, Ford L. Boyd, George C. Boysel, Alva C. Branson, Marlin W. Brazda, Adolph E. Brown, Benjamin Brownfield, Berry M. Bull, Herbert S.

Burloff, Peno

Butler, Ray E. Butler, William F. Cameron, Jenks Carlson, Martin G. Cobb, Oscar Cossick, Frank Covert, Edward E. Criswell, Thomas G. Cunningham, Raymond Davis, John L. Deetz, Martin W. Drechsel, George Droszkowski, Frank J. Duncan, Jessie Dybala, Thomas J. Engelking, Conrad H. Engstrom, Iver Eves, Lester Fauerby, Henrick Ferrand, Carroll E. Fitzgerald, John L. Flato, Frederick W. Fudge, Bennie A. Gaich, Paul A. Gamble, Robert H. Giffins, Walter Gray, William Guldberg, Reuben V. Hagen, Otto Hammel, Robert W. Hicks, Monroe W. Hodges, Otis V. Holder, Glenn U. Hooper, Ruel O. Hukill, James A.

Hussey, Albert E.

Ignatus, Frank Irr, Harold J. Jacoby, Benjamin F. Jacquith, Clarence E. Jensen, Jens C. Jessie, John C. Kane, George S. Karr, John Kelley, Edward Kennedy, Dan Knighton, Wilbur J. Kohls, Emil Kravec, John Krebiehl, George Leger, Amos E. Lilquist, Alfred C. Logue, John R. Lutz, William W. Malice, Abraham Malm, Martin Marks, Louis P. Mauck, Henry Mayer, John G. McArthur, Harvey W. McCoy, Goebel Mely, A. C.<sup>1</sup> Miley, George W. Miller, Frank Mills, Jessie D. Moberg, Carl G. Moorehead, Robert J. Moran, Martin Morgan, Walter Mueller, Joseph G. Nelson, Albert T.

Nelson, C. F. M. Olson, Lewis Overby, Emil A. Paiz, Pedro Parks, James E. Peacock, William F. Pesek, Anton Peterson, Fred J. Phillippi, Henry J. Ragan, Harry Sandusky, Barney Sherar, Charles H. Sherman, John A. Skelton, Marion C. Smith, Elrod M. Smith, James Specht, Riley V. Swanson, Edward J. Swanstrom, Arthur R. Swesey, Edward L. Swinenski, Balesta Taylor, Willie E. Thompson, Charlie D. Thompson, Henry G. Thompson, Rex A. Trenton, French Tribble, John H. Tyson, Harry Vedova, Anthony D. Walgren, Paul L. Wandrei, Edward Watson, Clifford H. Wentworth, William Wernsing, Benjamin Western, G. H.<sup>1</sup>

Deceased.

Wilbur, William O. Wilson, James F. Wilson, Mizra J.

Wold, Jens \ Wood, William B.

#### MEDICAL DETACHMENT

Sergeant First Class
Stadelman, Oscar L.

Sergeants Coles, John H.

Dollaway, Floyd A. Rowlands, Hugh C.

Van Horn, Burt E.

Corporals

Hutchinson, William C. Slusser, Benjamin H.

Wagoner

Jones, Evan
Privates First Class

Ballard, Carl B.

Barker, Claude A. Bradley, James L.

Brown, Lee C.

Buckingham, Walter R.

Caldwell, Fred W. Clark, Elmer L.

Fischer, William F.

Green, Elmer R.

Higgs, Herman C.

Jennings, Joe L.

Jones, Bryan E.

Kappel, John

LaJeunesse, Ernest N.

McCloud, William

Mero, Joseph K.

Stephenson, Jesse F.

Storey, Raymond F.

Timmerman, Henry C.

Verner, Clarence S.

Privates

Baker, John D.

Benson, Andrew A.

Craig, William

DeSantis, Tony

Driscoll, William J.

Geagon, John J.<sup>1</sup>

Greene, Howard B.

Hogan, John L.

Jordon, Thomas

Orr, Howard W. Palen, Howard J.

Prima Charles I C

Prime, Charles L. C.

Reese, Emmett G.

#### THE BAND

(These names occur also in the units to which the men were regularly assigned.)

Sgt. Brant, W. B., Bandmaster Sgt. McPherson, D. L., Drum Major <sup>1</sup> Deceased.

# **APPENDIX**

Sgt. Herbst, G. E., Asst. Bandmaster

Pvt. 1 cl. Metcalfe, C. B., Clarinet Soloist

Pvt. Kirkwood J., Piccolo

Pvt. Straub, J. G., Clarinet

Pvt. Adams, C. E., Clarinet

Corp. Nay, O. E., Clarinet

Pvt. Bjornstadt, B. M., Soprano Saxophone

Pvt. Spitzer, E. A., Alto Saxophone

Pvt. Frear, C. L., Alto Saxophone

Pvt. Westerberg, C. G., Tenor Saxophone

Pvt. Civelett, J. A., Cornet

Pvt. Robinson, A. C., Cornet

Pvt. White, C., Cornet

Pvt. Thomas, H., Cornet

Sgt. MacDonald, H., Cornet

Pvt. Cohen, M., Alto

Pvt. Stebbins, R. L., Alto

Pvt. 1 cl. Dow, D. B., Alto

Pvt. 1 cl. Quayle, G. F., Alto

Pvt. Dunn, H. S., Trombone

Pvt. Wilson, E. H., Trombone

Corp. Shanks, R. G., Trombone

Pvt. Johnson, Glenn E., Trombone

Pvt. Thelen, G. A., Baritone

Pvt. DeFreece, P. R., Bass

Pvt. Williams, R. G., Bass

Pvt. 1 cl. LaJeunesse, E. N., Snare Drum

Pvt. Wellington, J. C., Snare Drum

Pvt. Hodder, William, Cymbal

Pvt. Caulton, R., Bass Drum

4. Commissioned Personnel of Third and Fourth Battalions <sup>1</sup> on October 24, 1918.

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter X.

#### THIRD BATTALION

Major C. P. Wood Commanding Officer
Captain W. V. Warren Adjutant
2nd Lieut. R. M. Willis Supply Officer
1st Lieut. R. B. Wilkins Medical Officer
1st Lieut. D. M. Fellows Dental Surgeon

#### COMPANY G

Captain A. C. Day

1st Lieut. F. J. Swanson

2nd Lieut. J. L. Godley

2nd Lieut. M. S. Cain

2nd Lieut. J. V. Duncan

2nd Lieut. C. A. Stader 2nd Lieut. W. C. Marshall 2nd Lieut. E. S. Truesdell, Jr.

2nd Lieut. W. Vandergrift Attached

#### COMPANY H

Captain George Noble Commanding

2nd Lieut. R. R. Rohrbach 2nd Lieut. R. E. Myer

2nd Lieut. T. A. Silvera

2nd Lieut. W. Bishop

2nd Lieut. R. A. Price

2nd Lieut. A. C. Mallett 2nd Lieut. S. G. Denny

2nd Lieut. E. Hunter

2nd Lieut. C. Smith Attached 2nd Lieut. H. W. Hallman Attached

#### COMPANY I

Captain L. C. Donovan Commanding
1st Lieut. F. Adair

2nd Lieut. F. L. Shelley

2nd Lieut. H. E. Tardy 2nd Lieut. H. N. McCool 2nd Lieut. G. R. Acree 2nd Lieut. J. A. Barton 2nd Lieut. J. H. Knight 2nd Lieut. W. C. Lane

#### FOURTH BATTALION

Captain H. Malinka
Captain F. W. Dasher,
1st Lieut. D. M. Clark
1st Lieut. J. Notley
1st Lieut. W. C. Wickstrom

Commanding Officer
Adjutant
Supply Officer
Medical Officer
Dental Surgeon

#### COMPANY K

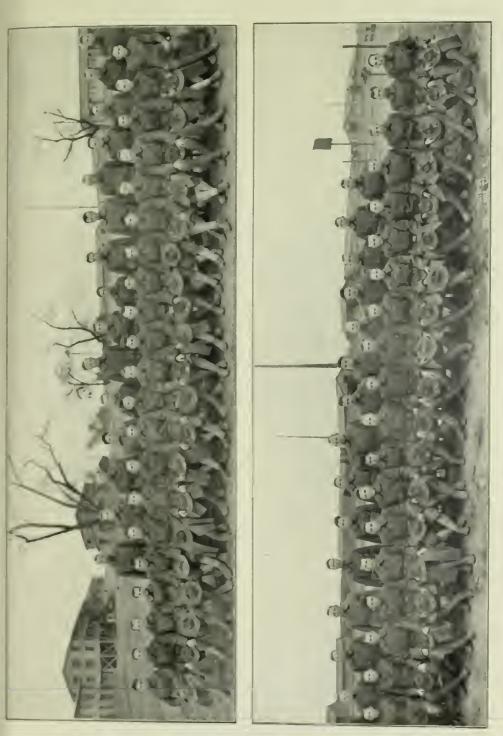
Captain B. M. Grant
1st Lieut. H. S. O'Brien
2nd Lieut. C. L. Patterson
2nd Lieut. F. K. Carter
2nd Lieut. J. F. Black
2nd Lieut. G. A. Stanton
2nd Lieut. B. H. Questel
2nd Lieut. H. Burns
2nd Lieut. J. H. Meek

Commanding

Commanding

# COMPANY L

Captain H. W. Favre
1st Lieut. Gannon
2nd Lieut. F. Carrico
2nd Lieut. H. Stribler
2nd Lieut. W. E. Toles
2nd Lieut. R. G. Strehlow,
2nd Lieut. F. E. McWilliams
2nd Lieut. P. A. Bloise



SCIPLY AND HEADQUARTERS COMPANY, THIRD AND FOURTH BATTALLONS



#### COMPANY M

Captain E. M. Blanchard

Commanding

1st Lieut. R. Berry

2nd Lieut. G. G. Potter

2nd Lieut. V. P. Baker

2nd Lieut, H. E. Van Wle

and Lieut. N. N. Bollman

2nd Lieut. H. Spencer

2nd Lieut. H. S. Callaway

2nd Lieut. T. A. Sewell

2nd Lieut. G. C. Wells

Attached

# 5. List of Officers of Third and Fourth Battalions, with their ranks.

Acree, Clarence

Adair, Francis

Baker, Vernon P. 3

Barton, John A.

Berry, Romeyn

Bishop, William

Black, John Franklin

Blanchard, Edward B.

Bloise, Peter A.

Bollman, Noah N.

Burns, Harold

Cain, Martin J.

Callaway, Herbert S. Carrico, Frank G.

Carter, Fred K.

Clark, David McKenzie

Dasher, Francis W.

Day, Alfred C.

Denny, Samuel G.

Donovan, Lawrence

Second Lieutenant

First Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

First Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

Captain

Second Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

Second Lieutenan

Second Lieutenant

Second Lieutenant

First Lieutenant

Captain

Captain

Second Lieutenant

Captain

# APPENDIX

Duncan, Joseph B. Favre, Harry W. Fellows, David M. Gannon Godley, John L. Grant, Bryan M. Hallman, Herbert W. Hunter, Edwin H. Kidder, Samuel T. Knight, John J. Lane, Wallace C. McCool, Herman M. McMillan, Archibald L. McWilliams, David E. Malinka, Henry Mallett, Alfred C. Marshall, Walter C. Meek, James H. Myer, Richard E. Noble, George Notley, I. O'Brien, Humphrey S. Patterson, Clarence L. Potter, Charles G. Price, Russell A. Questel, Benjamin H. Rohrbach, Richard R. Sewell, Thomas A. Shelley, Franklin L. Silvera, Theodore A. Smith, Clyde Spencer, Harvey Stanton, Charles A. Strehlow, Robert C. Stribler, Harry Studer, Carlton A.

Second Lieutenant Captain First Lieutenant First Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Captain Second Lieutenant Second Lieutenant First Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Captain Second Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Second Lieutenant Captain First Lieutenant First Lieutenant Second Lieutenant

Swanson, Frederick J.
Tardy, Harold E.
Toles, William E.
Truesdell, Edwin S.
Van Wie, Henry E.
Vandergrift, William
Warren, William Van V.
Wells, Grover C.
Wickstrom, Walter C.
Wilkins, Robert D.
Willis, Richard M.
Wood, Charles P.

First Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Captain
Second Lieutenant
First Lieutenant
First Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Major

### 6. List of men in Third and Fourth Battalions

# THIRD BATTALION HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT

Battalion Sergeant Major Schraer, John C. Battalion Supply Sergeant Sena, Charles J. Sergeants Dalzell, Phil Freytag, Charles F.

Corporals
Cilligan, Edward
Stucki, Leo A

Wagoners
Bell, Wilbur
Marvin, Harry N.

C. ks
He s, Frank
Lemmon, Fred V.
Mechanics
Curren, Joseph J.

Oras, James

Phillips, William C.
Sauer, Charles A.
Schad, Henry L.
Semonin, Lester P.
Somers, Frank R.
Privates
Brauneck, Wayne
Eisele, Hearvy E.
Eliason, Magnus E.
First, Charles T.
Fisher, Leo L.
Freeland, Maryland
Herr, Edward

Hosket, Gustave H.

Stiger, Lester M.

Swain, Warren R.

Herold, William W.

Privates First Class

O'Boyle, Patrick

Hussey, Edward Kennedy, Edgar C Melton, John W. Miller, Clark R. Otting, William Peterson, Claude R. Rickard, Don A.
Roglin, George
Ruck, Samuel
Schenck, Charles G.
Spiker, Jacob M. 
Stanton, Martin J.

### COMPANY G

First Sergeant Now, James C. Sergeants First Class Burchfield, Fred Dozer, Carl R. Marzluff, Edgar Mess Sergeant Pritchard, Roy C. Supply Sergeant Canter, Louis H. Transportation Sergeant Scott, Homer J. Sergeants Britton, James H. Deneke, Roy Gould, Elmer Pullen, John H. Rosichan, William A. Short, William B. Spencer, Frank G. Corporals Andecover, Miland A. Barger, Curtis E. Bradley, Earl

Burrows, Clifford A.

Callahan, Arthur

Decolibus, Arturo

Ellis, John

Evans, Robert E. Fetters, John W. Hoagland, Vernon C. Kazaroff, Mike Kowalko, Felix Lawrence, Don R. McLaughlin, Dan G. Martin, J. J. O'Brien, George E. Ostrowski, Tom Price, Gerdt C. Radulavich, Miroje Sands, Howard E. Schmogrow, Fred T. Shoults, Joseph F. Stechschulte, Cyril C. Stinson, Irl A. Wagner, John A. Wood, Don L. Zehnder, Frederick C. Cooks McIlvain, Ralph C. Stankiewicz, Felix Bugler Powell, Clarence E. Privates First Class Bacher, Paul R. Berg, Alfred













Biggs, Adam Canter, Otto Carlyon, Ed. L. Carter, Roy W. Casler, Ed. T. Clabaugh, William A. Cotterman, Lester C. Ervin, Dexter B. Evans, Paul J. Fowkes, Homer S. Haselbach, Harley H. Hinton, Clyde P. Hoobler, Lloyd C. Hush, Walter W. Marcum, Warden Morris, Kennard R. Powell, Liston E. Savage, William H. Sharp, Harold W. Slagel, Everett F. Summers, Madison H. Tarnow, Alfred O. Vawter, George Wilson, Jesse W. Zaebst, Elmer O.

Privates

Ackerman, Frank J. Angelo, Ralph P. Arnold, Robert Ashton, Stanley G. Baker, Charles W. Beadnell, Alvine Becher, Edward Beckley, Lee Benson, Howard T. Bigham, Edward G.

Boley, William J. Bonnell, Ralph H. Booth, Paul N. Brewer, Floyd E. Bruderly, Earnest A. Carpenter, Doyle: Carpenter, William Carr, Harrison B. Carter, James B. Chaney, Henry N. Chaney, William S. 4 Chercony, Joseph A. Clevenger, George Combs, Clarence F. Combs, Kindrick Collins, Clarence M. Cooperrider, Albert L. Corl, Frank M. Cox, George Coy, Emery C. Craig, John L. Currella, Toney Dennis, John H. Dresback, Thomas Drummond, John A. Dwinnell, Theodore Earl, Henry F. Ellis, John L. Ellis, Leslie Engard, Frank I. Fain, Jasper Fetter, Milton B. Fitzpatrick, Orley M. Foos, Edwin G. Frederick, Pierce D. Friedenauer, Emil A.

Garloch, Arles H. Garver, George W. Geese, Hugh W. Gildow, Joseph Gohl, Walter C. Gorman, Frank D. Guisinger, Denver C. Haas, Bryan W. Hanefield, Louis W. Hatt, William P. Hauger, William F. Hayman, Wilfred G. Hendershott, William J. Hendrickson, Clyde Hobensack, John E. Hoffman, Hugo F. Holz, Arthur W. Horger, Clarence Hughes, Reno C. Isenbletter, Russell E. Johnson, George W. Johnson, Walter L. Jones, Vermont G. Jones, Walter W. Jordan, Dorcy C. Keller, Clarence M. Kirby, Albert Koval, Taras Kwis, Joseph, Jr. Langenderfer, Leo R. Lavender, Marion F. Lindamuth, Earnest R. Line, Everett, F. Link, Elmer F. Little, Charles H. Lutz, Garrett H.

McBane, Norman E. McGhee, James McMannis, Roscoe E. Malofsky, Philip Manley, Earl Mannon, Lonnie Marion, Roy G. Marquart, Edward Marty, Atlee F. Mathers, Glenn W. Matin, Ralph Meacham, Lawrence L. Meyer, Albert J. Meyers, Ferdinand J. Miller, William M. Montgomery, Lawrence Montgomery, Thomas Moore, Harold E. Moore, Paul S. Morgan, Earl R. Newcomer, Harvey Osborne, Frederick Patterson, Ralph W. Paul, Jacob E. Payne, Elza O. Peirano, Albert J. Pierce, Clark A. Plachetka, Frank Potts, James F. Prince, Lawrence Princehorn, Raymond S. Propson, Joe R. Quest, Earl J. Rain, Lester H. Rausch, Albert I. Richardson, George

Rickelmann, Anton Riddle, George D. Rogers, Herman J. Ross, James F. Roth, George F. Rowland, Arlie E. Rudnick, Benny Rust, William C. Sabo, John Salemi, Louis Sarff, William J. Schnippel, Albert J. Schuld, Elmer B. Schumaker, Edwin E. Schweitzer, Willis R. Secrest, Melvin B. Shanahan, Ralph H. Sheppard, Earl V. Sherbaum, Emil Shoemaker, Joseph W. Shumaker, Clarence P. Siudzinski, John Smith, Otto J. Smith, Ralph D. Smoot, John W. Snouffer, Joseph F. Sprouse, John D. Sprowl, George L. Steinbrunner, Robert J. Stergios, Christ

Struble, Orland M. Sutter, Robert Swisher, Jesse J. Thompson, Ward Timmons, Worley C. Uhl, William E. Untied, Leonard E. Vessels, Hayes H. Wagner, Lewis B. Walcott, Harry N. Walters, Martin L. Weadock, Paul V. Wearstler, Herdman Welch, Harry S. Wells, Leonard O. Wheeler, Robert B. White, Clyde O. White, Frank B. Wiandt, John E. Wiles, Samuel Wilkerson, Lysle D. Williams, Charles C. Williams, David Winkel, Frederick Wolaver, Lawrence R. Wortman, Clarence L. Wright, Garet H. Wymer, Cloyd Young, William L. Zachariah, Theodore

#### COMPANY H

First Sergeant
Piers, William F.
Sergeants First Class
Davis, Newell

Stewart, Edgar R.

Grinkmeyer, John Jacobs, Cary E. Massie, Harry E. Walter, Frank M.

## APPENDIX

Mess Sergeant
Emig, George C.
Supply Sergeant
Pence, Alfred L.
Sergeants
Anderson, Ed. E

Anderson, Ed. E.
Lewis, William C.
Moran, William A.
Morgan, Leonard D.
Murray, Charles J.
Rowland, Harold W.
Sadler, Edward C.
Seevers, Raymond E.
Valentiner, William R.
Young, George E.

Corporals

Bergin, Daniel J. Camingcovich, Hector E. Clark, Robert W. Deal, Robert F. Drehobl, John F., Jr. Eisman, Anthony H. Farley, John P. Fox, Arthur F. Garner, Floyd E. Gillis, Charles F. Grueser, George Hamburg, Charles W. Harvey, Donald Hemingway, George E. Hidey, George E. Hoffman, Philip A. Howard, John E. Huentelman, Louis H. Hughes, Clarence Juvenile, Ralph

Kuhlman, Sterkel C.
Martin, George S.
McFee, Alexander A.
McGrady, Andrew W.
Rohlfer, George H.
Runion, Charles C.
Scurry, Frank P.
Snyder, Walter W.
Weisberger, Frederick H.
Wolfe, Edmond O.

Wagoners
Burkett, Ray D.
Dillinger, Charles F.
Mellott, Ray J.

Reidy, Bryan J. Zimmerman, Joseph Cooks

Jinks, Outhwaite W. Forristal, Leonard Rust, Emerson M. Tedrow, John Tolksdorf, Edwin G.

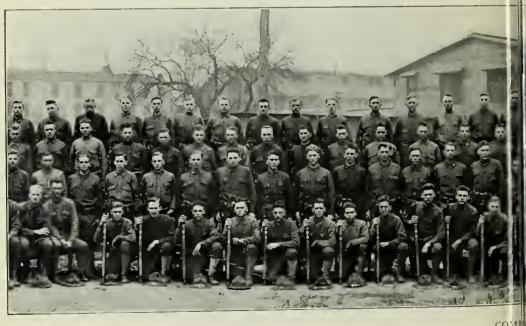
Buglers
Hinkle, Thomas
Zamiska, John W.

Privates First Class
Adams, Louis
Amrein, John
Bird, John J. P.
Bratton, Charles F.
Briggs, John B.
Brown, George F.
Chaney, Forest I.
Currettie, James J.
D'Agostino, Donato

Dye, Charles F.













Emge, Raymond B. Fisher, Oliver F. Frazier, Ora W. Funkhouser, Alpha L. Gorman, Roy B. Grabowski, Othmar A. Gregory, Otho Hartman, Lee V. Hendershott, Roy A. Howdyshell, Levi Ingraham, Verne H. Jelinek, Vincent G. Jenkins, Clyde S. Karman, Andrew A. Karrick, Charles F. Kinkoph, Joseph A. Knowles, Sheridan C. Kontowicz, Albert J. Locke, Fred E. Manly, Frank D. Mathews, Lewie D. McKenzie, Charles J. Metro, Steven M. Mittnacht, John Moore, Claridon M. Myler, William G. Parks, Harry M. Parrish, Charles E. Payne, Troy Pyles, Raymond Reedy, Martin L. Schindler, Maurice Schroeder, Albert W. Schultz, Edward W. Schwope, Frank G. Scaders, Frank H.

Sibcy, Wallace D. Simmons, Fred Smith, Charley Smith, Curtis C. Soldwish, Emil C. Stavermann, Joseph T. Strand, Joseph P. Trapp, Emil A. Ulry, Cecil Vornhagen, Otto A. Walsh, Raymond J. Wright, Thomas G. Yohman, Joseph A. Zeiger, Herman Zink, Fred J.

Privates

Adams, William T. Adolff, Ray V. Albright, William G. Ammon, Earl F. Anderson, Frank R. Andrix, Charles A. Anthony, Hugo J. Appis, Samuel F. Arnold, Jacob G. Babino, James L. Baker, Melvin E. Ballentine, Overton J. Beach, Charles C. M. Berning, Clarence A. Black, James A. Blanchard, Lester J. Bloomfield, John M. Bowslier, Kenneth O. Brown, Fred Burton, Joseph

Bush, Jacob Cappell, Jasper M. Carter, Cecil W. Chandler, Robert Clark, Amos A. Coe, Bryan Cole, William W. Colegrove, Clifford E. Conoway, William B. Cupps, Irvin C. Dailey, George T. Davis, William J. Deer, Louis N. DeLong, Nathaniel Denbow, Earl J. Diamond, Max Dieble, Clarence C. Dillon, William J. Dotson, William H. Dunn, Marion Ellis, Oran W. Everhart, Robert E. Farson, George H. Fetterman, Jesse F. Fisher, Lawrence W. Flickinger, William H. Foden, Edwin Frazier, William T. Friedlander, Joseph H. Frye, James S. Gard, Earl B. George, Charles Goff, Verner E. Gossett, Hubert M. Gould, Harry E. Graham, John J.

Grant, Fred R. Griffiths, George D. Groff, Charles E. Gugelman, Forest A. Hardesty, James A. Harris, Thomas Hartshorn, Harold O. Hasman, James Hayes, Frank Heiks, Dayton F. Hill, James W. Houska, Charles Jackson, Allen C. Jaworski, Mike F. Jester, Claude M. Johnson, Oscar S. Judge, Albert R. Khune, Leonard E. Kimberlin, George T. Kissling, Earl W. Kmetz, Andrew Korsnas, John Kreakbaum, Otto C. Krobusek, John J. Kuntz, Henry J. Lewis, Harley E. Liggett, Thomas A. Liller, Herman F. Linscott, Arza A. Lute, Charles E. Markowitz, Harry Markum, Emmit McDonald, Roger D. McGinnes, Theodore F. Meinking, Edward F. Messer, Benjamin H.

Metchell, Paul Miles. Thomas H. Miller, Otis Mohler, Arthur E. North, Cecil E. Ohl, Clair T. Peter, Carl F. Roe, Ross S. Rose, Peter Ross, Everett A. Russell, Harold R. Scheller, Arthur N. Siegenthaler, John Shafer, James F., Jr. Shafranek, William Smith, Griffin Smith, William B. Snyder, Adam J. Stachniak, Ignatio

Staten, Walter E. Stemen, Leroy S. Stevens, Herman M. Strayer, John W. Stripon, Ralph Toolis, John Torgler, Arthur Vetter, Vitus J. Walser, Stanley D. Walsh, Walter J. Warstler, Reese C. Weikert, Loran Lee Welsh, Michael C. Wiener, Sanford T. Willford, Richard J. Williams, Walter C. Wooddell, Byron H. Zelinski, Leonard A.

### COMPANY I

First Sergeant
Sodders, Roy E.
Sergeants First Class
Clendenin, Paul E.
Frasch, Karl W.
O'Neill, Robert C.
Spielman, Carl W.
Tieman, Edwin J.
Mess Sergeant
Gray, Harley R.
Supply Sergeant
Collins, Howard F.
Sergeants
Berry, Abraham

Dixon, Virgil L.

Drazdik, George P.
Glaser, David
Harris, Howard A.
Hoffman, Harry T.
Johnson, Howard
Maxwell, Jesse H.
McClurkin, Everett J.
Palmer, William H. S.
Tomko, Michael
Corporals
Ball, William C.
Brandel, Victor F.
Coon, Glen
Dalton, Clarence
Davidson, Jerome Wm., Ji

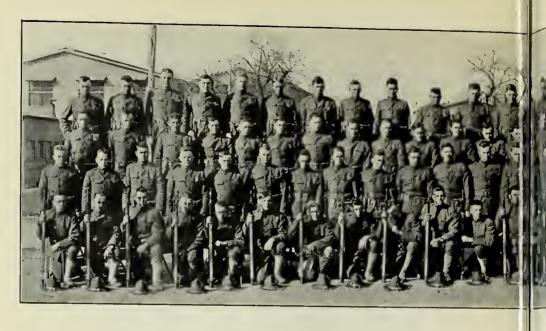
Donahoe, John S. Earhart, Claude Ellinger, Solomon Farmer, Howard M. Felber, Walter J. Haupt, Karl W. Hobson, Robert A. Hodgson, James Jacobsen, Carl H. Kettlewood, Harry B. Leiner, Howard A. LeMaster, Ernest H. McClintick, Fred Maurer, John B. Miller, James, Jr. Moeller, Arthur H. Neel, George S. Niemeier, Harry A. Pound, Guy S. Richards, James W. Ries, Edward Ripley, Obed S. Robbins, Erwin C. Russell, Foster C. Smith, Donald Wilson, William C.

**Privates** 

Arnold, Frank E. Artis, Dovel Barberio, Luigi Barrett, Ernest B. Bartlett, Charles J. Bauer, Charles R. Baum, Forest H. Bauman, James M. Beall, Russell T.

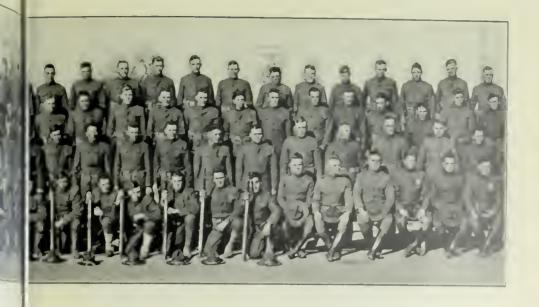
Belg, Elmer F. Billman, Leonard E. Binder, Julius Bircher, Emiel J. Black, Raymond Blanton, Alfred J. Bloom, Claude Bolin, James F. Bottwood, Leonard W. Brammer, Hubert A. Brannon, John M. Briggs, Robert R. Brooks, John H. Brooks, Thomas W. Brown, Harry Brown, Samuel J. Burger, Charles A. Butz, Charles R., Jr. Cable, Edward Campbell, George, Jr. Carle, Wesley S. Carlisle, Thomas Carper, Ray B. Chabondy, Frank R. Converse, Leo E. Coon, Harmon Cooper, Harry Covelle, Joe Coyer, Clyde Coyle, William D. Craig, William R. Cummins, Harry W. Davis, Howard O. Dielman, Anthony G. Disser, Samuel M., Jr. Drake, Azil E.

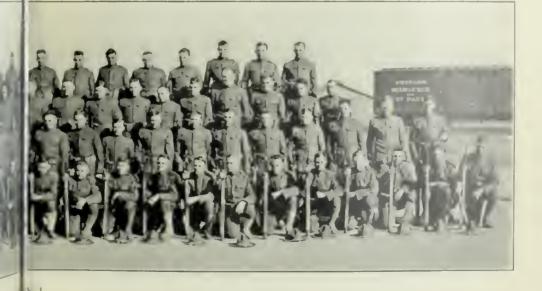






CONTI







Duemer, Carl E. Ely, Roy Emerick, Clyde H. Enstes, Clifford Eonda, Frank Etter, Herschel L. Fannin, John Feistel, Frank J. Fisher, George W. Ford, John P. Forney, John R. , Fothergill, Robert R. Franey, Edward J. Glass, Lloyd W. Gfeller, John, Jr. Goebel, Joseph J. Goldberg, Abraham Gorotka, John Granstaff, Leroy A. Grosfato, Vincenzo Gruhlke, Leo J. Hagan, James C. Haldin, Fred J. Hall, Milton Hall, Ulysses G. Hammans, Clarence T. Hansen, Harold A. Harbaugh, Donald Harnish, John M. Harper, Austin Harvey, Lloyd Heddleson, Allen R. Heddleston, Brady Heinbuch, Howard C. Heindle, George W. Heisserer, Raymond C.

Hensley, Buford Heritage, Arlie C. Hester, Amos L. Hochenberger, Harry Houser, Stanley J. Huyser, Matthew Jacobs, Russell Johnson, Charley W. Johnson, Emery Johnson, William H. Joyce, Thomas P. Kaczmarek, Louis J. Kalstein, John O. Kaylor, Chester A. Kelly, Thomas J. Kenney, James M. Kenyon, Lester I. Kight, Elden J. Kish, Steve Kline, Clarence N. Knecht, Leroy J. Knowles, Ray A. Kocz, Władysław Krolski, Theodore Kubiszewski. Teafil Kuntz, Leo Vincint Kuth, Clarence F. Lantz, Stephen Lee, Cyril M. Lisk, Jesse Love, Dean Love, Van B. Mack, Carl J. Magers, Don A. Marks, Smith Mason, Alfred J.

Mays, James E. McCord, Howard McDaniel, William H. McFadden, Charles E. McKee, John W. McKinney, Charles H. Messerschmidt, Edwin H. Millard, Ralph Miller, Alva J. Moniodis, Nicholas Moore, John S. Nardini, Anthony Neff, Gilbert E. Noblet, John R. Parsons, Doyle Perzel, Paul J. Petrello, Rocci J. Phillips, Frank Pletka, Joseph Polifrone, James Purdin, Albert L. Ray, Archie R. Reamer, Florian H. Reardon, John B. Reasor, Jacob A. Reed, Addison Renicker, Lewis A. Renner, Raymond G. Repa, Nick Rice, Clarence W. Romano, Charley Romans, Glenard N. Rosenthal, Aaron R. Roqueplot, Marshall Salsberry, Delbert Sander, Carl H.

Schalk, Michael J. Schmeiser, John J. Schmidt, George Seckinger, Hoy J. Selentino, James Sertell, Charles B. Shaw, David L. Shepherd, Melvin A. Shifferly, Firm Shoemaker, William D. Shook, Jerd V., Jr. Shugert, Ralph Simon, George Simons, Emmett Sipes, Ray C. Smith, Adam W. Snider, Lige Snyder, Joseph E. Sonnhalter, John D. Stall, George E. Starner, Ralph A. Stegeman, Frank J. Stewart, Martin F. Strobel, Frank A. Sullivan, Ben Swacus, John Tatarin, Mike Teets, William E. Thies, Albert H. Tilford, LaVerne Trainor, Arthur J. Travis, Harry A. Tritschler, Joseph J. Twarogowski, Bernard Valentine, Herbert C. Varwig, Henry F.

Vinunsky, Samuel Walsh, Vincent J. Waskavitz, William F. Watson, Leslie L. Whitfield, William H. Whittington, Marvin Wile, Laird J. Williams, Sam Willis, Roy E. Wolf, Charles J. Worrell, Frank

# FOURTH BATTALION HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT

Battalion Sergeant-Major Orr, Thomas

Battalion Supply Sergeant Macke, Joseph A.

Sergeants

Olson, Harry Rosenblum, Philip

Corporals

Madison, Abe P. Vaigl, Fred E.

Wagoners

Leone, Joseph A. Mulford, Elmer C.

Cooks

Brothers, Harry L. Metzger, Ivan C.

Mechanics

Baumeister, Harold E. Klugman, Carl H. McElligott, J. K. Ormes, W. V.

Privates First Class
Dugan, Hugh
Eberle, Carl M.
Frerick, Neil

Gedeon, Henry F.

McCormac, Edward O. Unger, Herbert E. Weigand, Edward Privates

 Aebi, John Anderson, Louis C. Butkoski, George Dixon, Henry B. Donaldson, Edward S.

Ewald, John F.
Fitzgerald, Frank E.
Fleming, Frank E.
Garfinkle, Louis

Garman, Francis H. Gutzwiller, Joseph

Hesoun, Joseph J. Knaack, George

Lockwood, Earl Purney, Nelson

Simpson, Carl W.

Smith, Reuben C.

Straw, William C. Stultz, Frank M.

Swigon, Walter F. Wartluft, Samuel, Jr.

## APPENDIX

### COMPANY K

First Sergeant

Bryant, Leslie R.

Supply Sergeant

Breidenbaugh, Edwin E.

Sergeants

Asher, Homer C.

Brown, Ralph

Gordon, James S.

Hall, John A.

Hatfield, Jorse D.

Hayward, John E.

Kidd, John E.

King, Thomas N.

Kitchen, William B.

Kuehner, Harry A.

Musser, Wesley D.

Northcraft, Elmer V.

Rettig, Archie R.

Rosenblatt, Louis

Sine, Ole L.

Staley, Lawrence E.

Corporals

Becker, William M.

Bolton, Robert J.

Bredestege, Carl J.

Britton, Sylvian

Davidson, Everett

Denning, Lester E.

Eley, Franklin V.

Evers, Henry

Friesner, James R.

Garst, Shelby

Helber, Kurt R.

Hoover, Pearl C.

Howell, Homer C.

Jacobson, Arthur W.

Kauf, Walter E.

Kiger, Charles H.

Koons, David F.

Leiner, Robert D.

McBride, Arthur A.

McDavitt, Elson B.

Michael, Lucian F.

Monroe, Clyde B.

Palmeter, Clarence E.

Perrine, George D.

Roley, Wayne H.

Schill, William J.

Schofield, Frank R.

Smith, Charles W. /

Soter, George

Walker, Richard

Weaver, Basil V.

Cooks

Barker, Jared E.

Corey, John W.

Orr, Glendon E.

Phipps, Clarence

Privates

Abels, William E.

Agal, Thornton D.

Allen, John A.

Andrews, Everett O.

Atkinson, Carl B.

Axe, John L.

Baker, Edgar

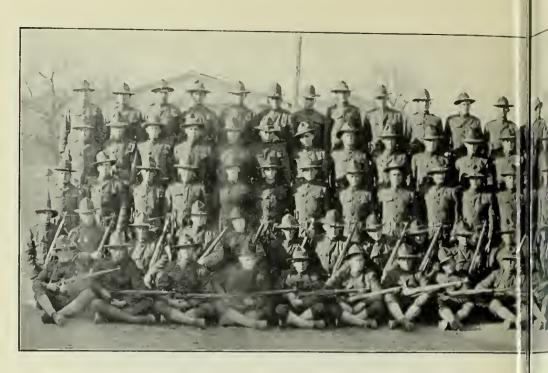
Baker, Robert G.

Beach, Melvin A.

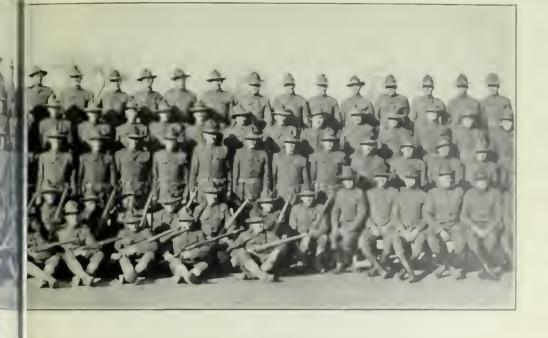
Beller, Raymond H.

Bender, Harley E.













Blaro, Adamo Blessinger, John T. Bogucki, Walter H. Boyce, Charles Bredbeck, Ralph A. Brewster, Thomas E. Broadbridge, Edwin J. Brooker, Harry R. Brooks, Jay M. Brown, Emmit Budke, Ernst Byerly, Rudolph W. Cady, Frank J. Campbell, Elmer Cannon, Omar Careins, David V. Carlin, Clarence H. Chalfant, Garrett H. Clark, Edwin Click, William R. Coan, Paul L. Cook, Charles B. Cooper, Frank H. Cornforth, Charles H. Cox, Wilbur P. Craft, John W. Cranfield, Clarence H. Creamer, Warnia B. Creighton, Regis D. Crisp, Sidney David, Andy Davis, Edward M. Demko, George E. Dew, Harold E. Doty, Wilbur M. Doud, Farnum C.

Drotter, Mike S. Elias, Joe Elliott, Victor E. Evans, Louis Fawcett, Edward B. Feige, Erwin F. Finley, Arthur R. Fisk, Hubert R. Flagg, Harry Fletcher, John F. Forbusch, Frank F. Fox, Frank France, Luster Frye, Glenn R. Funk, Harry L. Gable, Claude E. Galio, Giovan B. Gallentine, George H. Gantz, Paul W. Garverick, Lee R. Gardiner, Charles B. Geissman, Reuben C. Glaub, Frank Gordon, Frank B. Gosda, Henry Gosser, Anthony Grosvenor, Edward L. Hagerman, James A. Hamski, Walter C. Handley, Luther L. Harmon, Fred Harper, Hobert H. Harris, Ambrose R. Harter, Harold S. Haught, Wilbert J. Hawthorn, Albert

## **APPENDIX**

Hawk, John Haynes, Ed Heckert, Guy Helton, Charles W. Hesler, Harry H. Hiatt, Edward Hirsch, Frank A. Holiday, John Horton, Robert Hughes, Joseph H. Hulbert, Frederick L. Hunt, Lester D. Jackson, Corrall Jarrett, William Johnson, Charles A. Jones, John H. Kindred, George Koons, Otto E. Lashley, Oscar S. Leienberger, Wilber Link, Fremont Long, Walter R. Mack, Elmer Malicki, Boleslaw C. Manahan, William G. Maple, James H. Marietta, Lester B. Martin, Stanley Mascia, Giovanni Mason, Frank E. Mavis, Clarence E. McCann, Milton B. McClory, Mike E. McCormick, John McGaffney, William J. Mellinger, Carl L.

Mickelson, John P. Miller, Edward H. Miller, Jesse H. Mitzewitz, Roman Monroe, Howard W. Moore, Hobart Moran, Earl T. Morgan, Ira Mottinger, Jesse C. Munziato, Spidare Needles, Max Nowakowski, Joseph Oakes, Oscar E. Page, Vernon O. Pedersen, Peder K. Petri, Raneto Phelps, Carl H. Piper, Arthur F. Reed, Joe E. Reisling, William N. Rentschler, Charles H. Richards, Cecil D. Rickard, Homer G. Ridenour, Ray W. Rigney, Owen Riley, Dolphy C. Robinson, Russel H. Romeo, Frank Rose, Lawrence C. Rosenbrook, George Rostanowski, John Roush, Oscar Ryan, Otto Rybeck, Charles Schultz, Ollie J. Shafer, Jesse

Shawchanko, Stive Shireman, Ira E, Shoemaker, John Mike Shreck, Charles W. Sleesman, John C. Smith, Joseph H. Snyder, James A. Spindler, Jacob M. Sproch, John Stack, Asik Stanley, Rush W. Stefan, John Stephens, Lee K. Stewart, James A. Strope, John F. Swigert, John H. Szkutnik, John Theis, Matthew W. Theret, Gusta Townsend, Walter E. Trott, Cyrus A.

Valodin, Ernest M. Vitelli, Angelo Wagner, John L. Walpole, Thomas D. Wantland, Edgar L. Ward, William L. Waters, Vere R. Wernz, Lawrence D. Wiesse, Frederick W. Wikoff, William I. Williams, John H. Willis, Edward H. Winkler, George A. Winkler, Herbert W. Wray, Charles Wright, George E. Wyatt, Willard O. Woolf, Earl W. York, Ernest H. Zaleski, John

### COMPANY L

First Sergeant Knochel, John N. Sergeants First Class Brunner, Foster A. Clancy, James R. Englehart, Royal C. Ogren, Brother S. Wanner, Louis C. Mess Sergeant Cope, Elmer A. Supply Sergeant Fox, Joseph R.

Sergeants Blocksom, Harry Daugherty, Charles E. Olson, Oscar Rankin, Mansel L. Scholz, Arthur B. Schwarz, Edward R. Stout, Harry M. Totterdale, Robert Wharton, Walter I. Corporals

Barnes, Harold E.

Bashara, George R. Brickles, Marvin Burgess, Mark Bushmann, Edward H. Davidson, Harry Davis, Forest D. Denny, Miles L. Denton, Claud Fitzgerald, Alphonse Henz, Clarence W. Hoppe, Walter Jennings, Ardra H. Juvenal, Harry Kranz, Arthur E. Metcalf, Perley D. Mueller, John N. Newberry, Percy M. Overlin, Ellis A. Pohlkamp, Joseph H. Proctor, Milton D. Quigley, Omer J. Rockett, Edward T. Sines, William H. Travis, Howard Turkenkopf, Bernard Westerviller, William Woodruff, Orval J. Wray, Floyd R. Cooks

Boice, Reed V. McFarland, William J. Noyes, Clyde Rammacciato, Mike Tuller, Earnest C. Privates First Class Banks, John L.

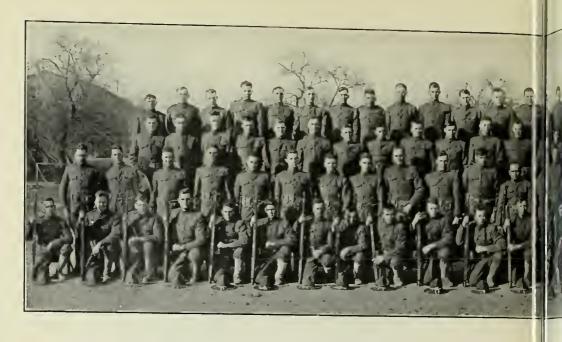
Colthar, Clarence L. Deuvall, Fred G. Dobson, Roy Flynn, James R. Fraza, Emil F. Freeman, Harvey J. Githens, Ernest C. Harmon, Boyd A. Hoagland, Walter R. Kirby, Cecil E. Lanam, William N. McKinney, William H. Shontlemire, William N. Smith, Squire O. Stanforth, Virgil P. Taylor, Joseph T. Wester, Richard Wortendyke, Glenn Yell, Leo F. Zmudzinski, Raymond

Privates

Abrams, Chalmers H. Adams, John T. Adams, Michael G. Anderson, Theodore Archer, Charley B. Archer, William F. Baldwin, Robert E. Balmer, Eli Bell, Lester Belmont, James H. Beery, Beecher Blazer, Horace H.

Bledsoe, Albert Blosser, Earl Blubaugh, William H.

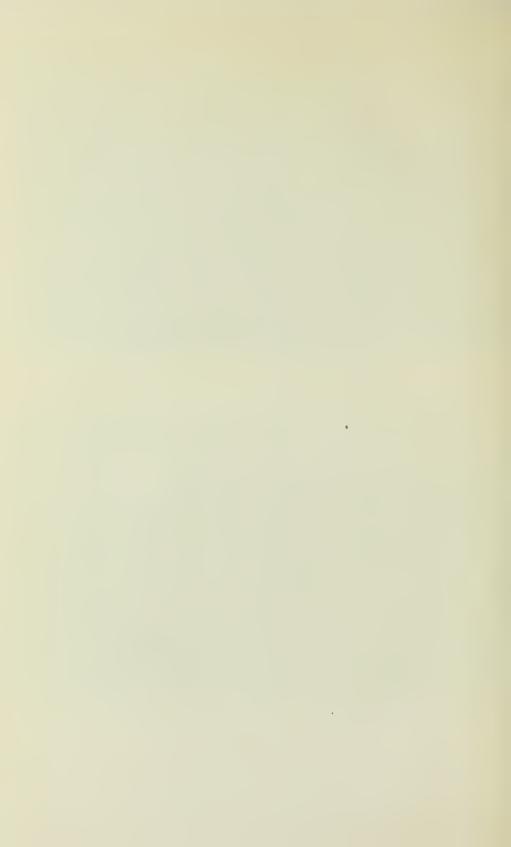












Bond, Clarence M. Boone, Elmer Bowes, Earl P. Brannon, James K. Brookes, George E. Brown, William G. Brunk, Estel E. Burgin, Carl P. Burke, Charles H. Burkett, Tom N. Burnett, Merle Butts, Raymond A. Byers, Forest R. Carlin, Oscar L. Carroll, Harry G. Cassill, Dominick Clemens, Richard, Ir. Collum, George Corcoran, John J. Cosentino, Anthony Crosby, Howard Cubbison, Brodie M. Culligan, Edward H. Culp, Ralph E. Daniel, Edward J. Daulton, Clifford Davis, Dan S. Davis, Eugene R. Denslow, Miles W. Dinnardo, Pasquale Domer, Melvin C. Draham, Richard G. Driesbach, Ansel G. Driggs, Eddie Ducatt, Jay B. Dye, Marshall

Eichenlaub, Howard F. Emrick, Orion L. Ervin, Alex M. Ezersky, Mich T. Ferguson, George Figg, Henry H. Foley, John M. Foltz, Carl V. Fowler, Delbert Freed, Sol Gabriel, Lloyd E. Gannon, Eddie N. Garver, Clarence I. Gayhart, Lewis Geiger, George E. Ginther, Eddie Gittins, William, Ir. Gnagi, Lawrence C. Gotos, Luis F. Grandstaff, George Gubernath, Albert M. Handwerker, Harry Harris, Morris Harry, Clyde E. Hartsook, Hershell H. Headley, Perry G. Hendricks, Harley Hensley, Henry A. Hereford, James L. Hobler, Clyde W. Holtel, William A. Hott, George L. Howard, Emory L. Hultz, Raymond F. Ives, Samuel Jaske, John J.

Ienkins, Howard N. Jesberger, Joseph V. Kahl, Charles Karaglanian, Hagop Kern, Clarence S. Kinsey, Clarence A. Klinzing, William Koepke, Reinhold W. ·Kreutzer, Raymond J. Kunkle, Roy E. Kurr, Oliver O. Lemal, Lawrence W. Lemmer, Charles T. Litteral, James Longerbone, Truman L. Lumpkins, Sellards Malindzak, Jesse L. Malone, Joseph R. Mark, Saul H. Mauch, Louis M. Mayzik, Rudolph R. McDougle, Jesse C. McHaffie, Ray McIlvain, Orville L. Metzger, Leo L. Mitchell, Edward M. Moffett, Lauren R. Morgenstern, Herbert Morrison, Charles Murphy, Jacob L. Myers, Benjamin Neftzer, Archie L. Nicolas, James M. Nieman, Frank R. O'Brien, Francis J. Oestricher, Herman J.

O'Neil, James Redd, George W. Reddington, Michael Reed, Harry L. Ritchie, Edgar Rogers, John Royal, John O. Ryan, Thomas F. Scanlon, Michael P. Schaefer, David E. Scherer, Lawrence L. Schwepe, Oscar W. Scott, Hencil C. Semple, Lester H. Sense, William J. Shaner, Samuel D. Shanks, James W. Shepherd, Donald D. Siadak, Ernest Skipton, Guy M. Slagle, Denver Smith, Alla M. Snyder, Alva B. Spangler, Minor G. Stempinski, William Stirn, Frank Stone, Homer K. Storer, Clarence R. Stouffer, Joseph E. Theis, William Thompson, George Tillett, Charles T. Todd, Albert C. Turvey, Kenneth Vincent, Lawrence L. Vondersmith, Adrian

Wade, William J. Wagner, Otto D. Walker, Russel A. Walsh, Irving Walt, Howard Waltz, William F. Ward, Dale F. Wastier, Jacob L.

Weidinger, Fred B. Weyers, Frank J. Whitfield, George Wineland, Harry S. Wohleben, Arthur W. Yencer, James A. Zick, Robert A.

#### COMPANY M

## Sergeants

Bishop, Euclid C. Concannon, John W. Gantner, Charles Hutcherson, George I. Maulfair, Ralph McCormick, Francis L. Purcell, Paul E. Sillies, Joseph, Jr. Stockstill, Oscar T. Turner, James H.

#### Corporals

Anderson, Arthur H. Brock, William J. B. Bates, Denver H. Bean, Joseph D. Blackstone, Franklin R. Campbell, Julius M. Daniels, Edward W. Dennis, Paul D. Estergreen, Paul Himmelein, Charles Kitzman, Walter W. Lambert, Lawrence H. Mead, Ralph W. McInnes, Leroy

Owen, Myler Pregenzer, Paul Piklo, Francis E. Ridle, Alfred A. Schmitz, Henry J. Schmitz, Joseph W. Skinner, William J. B. Snyder, Charles B. Snyder, Howard E. Srodes, John I. Steigerwald, Lawrence H. Stratton, John Sweeney, Thomas J. Tingley, Earl D. Whitman, John F.

### **Privates**

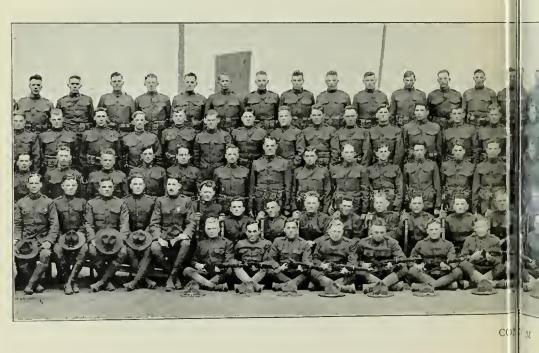
Admire, Fred Akins, George S. Allbery, Clyde C. Allman, Elmer Aue, Henry E. Baker, Sidney J. Barrett, Clark H. Barrows, Charles G. Bell, Alva J. Berndt, Edward F.

Bialecki, Nicholas Binegar, Charles L. Black, Henry T. Blacksher, June J. Board, Fred A. Bower, James A. Bowler, Clyde R. Boyd, Glen Boyle, James Brittain, Phillip W. Brondo, Leo F. Brown, Halder L. Brown, Peter O. Bush, Josh Campbell, George E. Carpenter, Douglas R. Carson, Edward S. Cataline, James A. Chlim, Nicholas Chumard, Charles H. Coressel, Leonard H. Corwin, Harry Coulson, Clarence L. Cox, Pearl Crowley, Ernest R. Davis, Clarence E. Davis, George Deeds, Harry G. Deiser, Joseph J. Dicks, Stephen E. Donselman, Harry W. Dorman, Gail G. Douglas, Clarence E. Dudley, Larwence Dunn, Richard H. Dutton, Frank

Eddington, Nathaniel B. Estell, Floyd E. Fahrney, Christ J. Fisher, Clyde T. Fosha, Walter Friend, Earl E. Garrison, Cloyd Gaudette, Lee Gestrich, Robert W. Giampaolo, Lewie Gibson, Cosby O. Gieke, Fred W. Graham, Fred S. Gray, Eustice G. Grosskurth, Charles, Jr. Halley, Harry H. Hardacre, Charles D. Hardoerfer, John J. Harris, Willis Hartley, Roy Hartshorn, Chauncy C. Hayes, Lawrence Henley, James C. Herdimon, Apostolus Hill, Ora L. Hower, Ray S. Hugi, John R. Hulec, August Hunter, John W. Jackson, Bruce K. Jackson, Harry Jenkins, Thomas D. Jewell, R. K. Johnson, Lewis W. Kelley, Arthur A. Kennedy, Bernard W.













Kennedy, Walter W. Kider, Leon Kimble, Harry D. Kinkead, Gray Klause, Frank Kneubuehl, Charles Knight, Harry Koenig, George J. Korb, Harry C. Kuczynski, Bolesłau Kuhn, Leo J. Kuonzli, Homer C. Laake, Louis F. Lachtrupp, Elve M. Lanning, Clarence Leist, Emmit A. Leposky, Joseph Lette, Roy Lewis, Claude Locker, Lyman Louis, Sam Luckjohn, Edward A. Ludwig, William I. Lundy, John W. Lykowski, Edward Maurer, Floyd R. McConnell, Okey McIntosh, Asa McKee, Vincent F. McLaughlin, Dwight E. McNulty, John H. Mercker, Henry F. Miller, Albert C. Mezivitz, David Mitchell, Frank C. Mitchell, Simon C.

Mooradian, Peter Moore, Ludlow C. Morgan, Frank C. Morrison, Joe L. Moulin, Raymond E. Neeley, Clifford Newton, Wilgus F. Nichols, Jay Norrington, James H. Nulty, James Oason, Oscar H. O'Brien, Walter A. Olcott, Conant B. Olson, Albert Orr, John Parcell, Hamer L. Parks, Ralph R. Parry, Thomas C. Paskell, Arthur W. Paulus, Leo M. Peery, James W. Perkins, James A. Perl, Harry W. Perry, Clark Piper, Hugo E. Piper, Walter E. Potts, Richard C. Prelipp, Albert C. H. Prose, Omer L. Prosser, Charles Puckett, Ora N. Raberding, Arthur H. Reich, Meyer Reindl, Edward C. Reinier, William A. Reithmiller, Ross A.

Roadwiler, Edward Rose, Burl W. Royse, Sim Rozanski, Joseph J. Ruppel, Clemence G. Rutter, Asa E. Sarhal, Elik Savich, Michael Schlegel, Jacob J. Schmidt, Frank E. Schooley, Verney F. Schubert, Ivan Schurick, William Schwartz, Edward A. Seymore, Clifford O. Shaffer, Warren T. Sharpe, John W. Shelton, James C. Shock, Orbin D. Shondel, John R. Sidle, Surrell F. Simons, Charles F. Simpson, Charles Slagle, Claud W. Snekeker, John Snyder, Lewis R. Snyder, Roy Sobul, Benjamin Speakman, James Spiegel, Harold C.

Steinhauser, Frank A. Stephani, Warner I. Stephani, William J. H. Stephenson, William, Ir. Stillion, Clarence Stout, Gerald M. Strempel, Fred G. Summers, Walter D. Sunagel, Edward I. Suriano, Luigi Thompson, William W. Till, Eugene H. Triplett, Charles C. Truax, John G. Turner, Francis G. Tussey, Samuel H. Uleman, Herman S. Valant, Vincent Visata, Joseph E. Walsh, Patrick J. Walter, Everett L. Walter, Judson Walton, Webster B. Wheatherall, James L. Willard, Raymond C. Wolfe, Harry J. Yarger, Ernest C. Young, Arthur W. Young, Elmer E. Zeese, Elmer A.



The Riverside Press

CAMBRIDGE . MASSACHUSETTS

U . S . A



	Form 45.
	940.9
	Addison Ad 26
=	The story of the first gas
	regiment cas
Form 47	748,9 ad 26

# PENNSYLVANIA STATE LIBRARY

Harrisburg

185789

In case of failure to return the books the borrower agrees to pay the original price of the same, or to replace them with other copies. The last borrower is held responsible for any mutilation,

Return this book on or before the last date stamped below.

Mr 9'29		
SEP 2 8 1965		
0 E P Z 8 1966		



